Separatist Brief

Volume 3
Nos. 1-24

Separatist Brief

A publication prepared by the Evangelical Committee
of the Christian Separatist Church Society,
P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764.

Volume 3
Nos. 1-24

© 1999 Christian Separatist Church Society

Published by Herrell Brothers Publishing House
P.O. Box 130, Kodak, TN 37764

Contents of Volume 3

No. 1 *In Reponse to Water Baptismal Regenerationists* by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 1
No. 2 *Predestination and Pre-existence* by Dr. Ken Cratchley, Ch.D ... 17
No. 3 *"I Guess I Must Have Missed It"* by Don Mikesell, Ch.D ... 29
No. 4 *Jack Mohr: God's Preacher or False Teacher?* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D. ... 33
No. 5 *National Socialist Life in Christian Germany* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D ... 45
No. 6 *What Is A Gentile?* by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 53
No. 7 *The Government of the Government of God* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D. ... 57
No. 8 *Full Knowledge of Truth* by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 69
No. 9 *Separatist and Scriptural Understanding of Hate* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D. ... 73
No. 10 *Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth* by Dr. Ken Cratchley, Ch.D ... 77
Australia's Unique Wildlife by Dr. Ken Cratchley, Ch.D. ... 81
Does It Matter? by Don Mikesell, Ch.D ... 82
No. 11 *The Mosaic Law* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D ... 85
Accelerators by Don Mikesell, Ch.D ... 91
No. 12 *Who is the Antichrist?* by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 93
No. 13 *Adolf Hitler: Quotes Without Comment* ... 101
No. 14 *Perfect Love, Perfect Hatred* by Peter Anthony ... 105
No. 15 *Calvinistic Presbyterianism* by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 109
No. 16 *Aliens Have Landed* by Peter Anthony ... 117
No. 17 *A Verse by Verse Commentary of II Peter* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D ... 121
No. 18 *How Many is One? Ephesians 4:4-6* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D. ... 133
Holocaust Sunday ... 140
No. 19 *More Quotes From The Third Reich* with Comments by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 141
No. 20 *Mary's Other Children* by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 149
Old Sneakers by Don Mikesell, Ch.D. ... 151
No. 21 *A Commentary on Titus* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D. ... 153
No. 22 *Be You United in the Same Mind* by The Unknown Soldier ... 161
Hate Crimes Against God or Grievous Wolves by Don Mikesell, Ch.D. ... 168
Disinformation by Don Mikesell, Ch.D. ... 170
No. 23 *Sirach 26:19-27* by Pastor V.S. Herrell ... 173
No. 24 *The Right to Life* by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D ... 177

Index ... 181

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 1 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

In Response to Water Baptismal Regenerationists

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

One of the most misunderstood concepts in the New Testament is the concept of Baptism. Even though the Bible is quite clear as to what Baptism is, even in the King James Version, people still remain willfully ignorant regarding Baptism, particularly the evils of full-body immersion and water baptismal regeneration. I have written various articles and booklets on the subject already, including the books *Water Baptism* and *The Baptism of Fire*, as well as the Separatist Briefs *Muddy Water* and *Ritual Baptists, Emotional Baptists.*

Still, however, men who have read this literature persist to be blind concerning the truth. In this Brief, I will respond to the objections of a prisoner who has read the above books. I will also respond to an article entitled *The Truth About Baptism* by Ed Sterchi, a Church of Christ Judeo preacher who promotes race-mixing and lies like "Jesus was a Jew." As usual, the blasphemous quotations from these men will be indicated by a line to the left of the text. I would first like to reprint the objections of the prisoner, and then a quote from Sterchi. The prisoner writes:

> Pastor Herrell denies that water baptism is essential for salvation; and yet the Bible teaches that in so very very many passages. In fact, it is mentioned so many times that it is impossible to come to the false conclusion that it is unnecessary. See Acts 8:36 --the eunuch here didn't say: "See, here is the 'Holy Spirit' or 'here is fire.'" He said, "See, here is water. What doth hinder me to be baptized?"
>
> The Bible clearly teaches the necessity for water baptism: Acts 2:38, 8:36-37, 10:47, 16:33, 22:16; Rom. 6:3-5; I Peter 3:20-21. In Matt. 3:16 only after Jesus came out of the water did the Spirit move upon Him.
>
> Peter said you must be baptized to wash away your sins (Acts 2:38), and Peter was given the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven (Matt. 16:19). Acts 2:38 teaches that, after being baptized by water, then you receive the Holy Ghost. Acts 22:16 teaches that baptism washes away sins.
>
> You say that the one true baptism is the renewing of the mind, but I say this begins at the time one is baptized in water (Acts 2:38). And, if it be only mind, why didn't the spirit move on them before they stopped the chariot and go to the water in Acts 8:37-39?
>
> You say that, "Only by claiming his unqualified allegiance and obedience to the Living God through the Blood of Christ, can any White man cease being at war with God in his mind..." But, I ask, is this not done at the time one is baptized in water (Acts 2:38)?
>
> You believe that "true knowledge genders unto obedience," then why do you object to water baptism when it is commanded in Acts and by Peter who was given the keys to the Kingdom of heaven? Peter established the ritual of water baptism on the day of Pentecost (Acts 2:38) and upheld and reaffirmed this decision in later teachings (I Peter 3:20-21).
>
> Paul says there is only one Baptism, and this is, of course, true (Eph. 4:5). A person is baptized–fully immersed–in water (buried totally) then he is resurrected to walk in newness of life. At the time he is baptized he received the gift of the Holy Ghost (Acts 2:38).

This logic is typical of the full-body immersion, water baptismal regeneration crowd. There are other details, of course, such as this one from Sterchi:

> A proper baptism as God designed it is immersion in water for the remission of sins. Of that there can be no doubt. But what of the argument that if a person is sprinkled as baptism it is acceptable to God if his heart is right? No matter how sincere, if the procedure is wrong, God will not accept it.

These men believe that the actual act of being totally immersed in a pool of water is what saves a man. There are two major fallacies involved. The first is that any type of water baptism regenerates a man and that it is absolutely necessary to salvation. The second is that full-body immersion was ever taught or practiced in the New Testament, or even by early Christians.

The strong delusion of full-body immersion is easily refuted but men refuse to believe the truth. For example, it is an irrefutable fact that the baptismal fonts of early churches and cathedrals up until the 8th and 9th centuries were all far too small for anything but serving as a basin for sprinkling or pouring. Even up to the 8th and 9th centuries most remained small up until the time of the relatively modern German Jewish Dunkers, formally known as the German Baptist Brethren, and other apostates who began to practice immersion. It is a historical fact that the Israelites had no such custom and therefore to say that John the Baptist dunked or immersed Jesus in the Jordan is to say that John the Baptist and Jesus Christ broke the law of Israel.

Furthermore, when looking at early Christian history and writing, we find absolutely no evidence of immersion except in pagan, mystic cults. For example, the Didache (VII:1-3) says to

> "baptize ... in running water; but if thou hast no running water, baptize in other water, and if thou canst not in cold, then in warm. But if thou hast neither, pour water three times on the head ..."

Now the Didache is by no means without its faults, but it is indicative of early Church practice, and this passage was interpreted as feet washing in a cold stream, and if that was not available, then feet washing in a basin, and if that was not available, then any available water could be sprinkled. This continued to be the universal practice for nearly a 1000 years. All artwork showing baptism shows sprinkling, pouring, or feet washing up until the 10th century AD. Early literature describing the acts always described sprinkling or pouring.

Rogers, in volume V of *Studia Biblica*, states in his essays on Baptism and Christian Archeology that the Greek word *baptizo* did not begin to carry the interpretation of immersion until adult baptism became less common than infant baptism. This allowed people to argue that the fonts were big enough to immerse infants and then argue that this was what was meant by the Greek word. But only a small number of idiots ever actually immersed infants (especially because of health issues) and they certainly did not immerse adults. The cults of Isis and Mithra practiced a form of full-body immersion all along, as well as other pagan cults, and these ideas slowly crept into so-called "Christian" churches. But even the earliest Baptists and modern Protestant sects resisted immersion. For example, the Armenian Baptists, in their *Key of Truth*, state that,

> "the penitent admitted into the church shall advance on his knees into the middle of the water and the elect one or bishop shall then pour water over his head."

Mennonites, who are a form of Baptists, also do not perform full-body immersion. Anyone with any sense of history or early Church customs is fully aware that full-body immersion is a modern invention of apostates who have been Judaized and paganized. No true Christians have ever practiced full-body immersion, and neither does the New Testament teach it. Now the Judeo will respond that the Bible speaks of being buried with Christ or that *baptizo* means *immersion.*

As for the latter, we have already stated that the definition of the word *baptizo* has been changed over time. We find further proof from the Bible itself. For example, Paul states in I Corinthians 10:1-2 (AST):

> **"And I do not desire you to be ignorant, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud; and all passed through the Sea; and all were baptized to Moses in the cloud and in the Sea..."**

With the word *baptizo* used in this sense of Moses, and elsewhere regarding Noah, it cannot be claimed that either the children of Israel or Noah and his family were full-body immersed. The children of Israel were sprinkled with the mist of sea above them, and Noah and his family took in small portions of water on the ark, again perhaps ankle-deep, but they were above the water. The only people who were full-body immersed were the Egyptians chasing the children of Israel and the non-believers who drowned outside the ark.

The real issue is not that *baptizo* carries a meaning of immersion. The question is, how much of a Christian's body has been customarily immersed? There is not one example in all the Word of God to provide evidence for full-body immersion. There is no doubt that Christians standing in water ankle deep were immersed up to their ankles or possibly as far as their knees, but the act that set them apart was sprinkling or pouring, not immersion.

According to Liddell and Scott, the word *baptizo* and related words carried these meanings: "to dip repeatedly ... to bathe ... to steep, wet ... to pour upon, drench ... over head and ears ... a washing ... to dip in dye, colour." Thus, when full-body immersionists talk about the word, they quote definitions like *dip*, *dip under*, etc. but they fail to admit that the word also means to pour or simply to wash. They make no attempt to see how the New Testament or other early figures might have defined the word.

For example, Tertullian (*c.* 200), when speaking of John the Baptist, uses the Latin word *tinxit* to say that John *baptized*. What then does the Latin word *tinxit*, from *tingo*, mean? According to Cassell's Latin Dictionary, it means *to wet* or *moisten*. He did not use the Latin word *submergere* meaning immersion.

Now the prisoner above referred to Acts 8:36-38 and the baptism of the eunuch by Philip. Ironically, it is here that we find additional proof against immersion. (Note that verse 37 is not found in the ancient manuscripts and is omitted from the Anointed Standard Translation). Verses 36 and 38 read in the AST:

> **"And as they were going along the highway, they came on some water. And the eunuch said, 'Look! Water! What hinders me from being baptized?' And he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him."**

Now there are a few things that must be understood here. Acts 8:26 tells us that they were traveling **"south on the highway going down from Jerusalem to Gaza; this is desert"** (AST). Notice carefully that the New Testament clearly records that this is a desert. Notice also how surprised the eunuch is to see any water at all. Furthermore, geography tells us that there were no rivers in this entire region. This area has small watering holes, fed by springs, that would have been enough for the two men to barely enter ankle-deep or so, and for Philip to sprinkle the eunuch. So first of all, geography and history prove that this region had no water deep enough for immersion, and secondly the passage says that both men went down *into* the water, so if one was immersed, so was the other. The passage would also indicate that the chariot was driven into a shallow pool of water because it says that Philip commanded the chariot to stop and then the two of them stepped down into the water.

Now, while I am on the subject of the eunuch, I would also like to mention that usually when someone brings up this passage in defense of water regeneration, they also mention that he was an Ethiopian, and so he must have been a nigger. But nothing could be further from the truth or more blasphemous. As I have already shown conclusively in the Separatist Brief entitled *In Response to a Blasphemous Judeo*, there is no doubt that the eunuch in this verse was a white Israelite. It is a fact of history that at the time of the writing of the New Testament, there were more white Israelites in Ethiopia than there were niggers. So as I have said before, the irrefutable evidence bears witness to the fact that the eunuch was a white Israelite. Furthermore, he was a white Israelite on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem who was carrying and reading a Greek Septuagint and he certainly knew that Israelites did not full-body immerse but rather sprinkled and poured. So he would be in violation of the law if he had asked Philip for pagan full-body immersion.

Now a verse by verse analysis of the other passages in the New Testament where water and baptism are mentioned will provide similar proofs, that is, that only a small amount of water was available (see *Water Baptism*). But only a fool could believe that full-body immersion is Biblical in light of so many overwhelming proofs. In light of these facts, Mr. Sterchi must believe that everyone who lived before the German Dunkers, with the exception of Isis worshippers and a few other cults, are now burning in hell because they were baptized incorrectly.

But the real problem with these types of men is that they believe that the moment of water baptism is the moment of regeneration, and they fail to understand what the One True Baptism spoken of in the New Testament is. They do not accept the fact that water baptism, in the forms of sprinkling and pouring, are merely water rituals carried over in Israelite tradition for separating or setting things apart unto God, and are outward signs of the real Baptism, which is the Baptism of Fire, or the Baptism of the Mentality of Separation.

In other words, people or things were sanctified according to Israelite custom by sprinkling or pouring. But of course, one has to believe that the Church today is the same Church that existed before Abraham. The German Jew Dunkers were premillennialists and taught a premillennial view that concludes that the Church was an insert or an afterthought of God when mongrel Jews rejected Jesus Anointed.

To truly understand this is to understand that when the New Testament speaks of Baptism it is speaking of the Baptism of Fire, the One, True Baptism. And even when the New Testament clearly speaks of water, it still is a figure or symbol of the cleansing or washing of the Mentality of Separation which is the Baptism of Fire. For example, Ephesians 5:26 (AST) reads:

> **"That He might separate them, purifying by the washing of the water by the Word."**

Here the Scripture teaches clearly that the water is a metaphor for the cleansing power of the Word. It is the Truth of the Word that cleanses a person's mind as he or she houses the Mentality of Separation. But baptismal regenerationists do not believe that baptism is a washing or purifying because their carnal minds do not really understand what is being cleansed, because in their carnal minds they cannot understand.

The prisoner speaks repeatedly of Peter and that he is somehow the founder of water baptism in the same glowing terms as the Roman Catholic Church. In fact, it is from Tertullian that the Baptismal Regenerationists plagiarize or steal their arguments, but it is important to remember that Tertullian, when wrongfully teaching that Baptism was the time of regeneration, was speaking of sprinkling and pouring, not pagan, full-body immersion. When Church of Christ members, Baptists, Mormons, and Jehovah's Witnesses argue their form of Baptismal Regeneration, the mode of Baptism that they are selling and endorsing is purely Egyptian and death cult full-body immersion. So in truth, our modern German, Jew Baptists and their converts have simply reversed the arguments of Catholic priests and applied their Catholic logic to apostate Jews who began impersonating Christian Protestants in the 1500's. So now let us actually read the Apostle Peter without any preconceived notions or ideas and see what he really said:

> **"Because even the Anointed once suffered concerning our failures, the Just for the unjustified, that He might bring you to God, indeed, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the Mentality, in which also, going into the mentalities in prison, He then proclaimed to disobeying ones, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, an ark having been prepared in which a few, that is, eight lives, were saved through water. Which figure now also saves us, *baptism, not a putting away of the filth of the flesh but of a good conscience and an answer toward God* through the resurrection of Jesus Anointed"** (I Peter 3:18-21 AST).

Now let us take careful note that when Peter literally says, "saved through water," he is speaking of the ark floating on top of the water and Noah and his family coming through the deluge. He says very clearly that this was a type or figure or a typical example of the One, True Baptism that does indeed save us. Let us notice carefully that Noah is commended for having believed God and having acted upon the true knowledge that he had of God. Peter clearly says that the ark being sprinkled and poured upon and the total experience of the deluge was a figure or example of the Baptism of the Mentality of Separation or the Baptism of Fire that renews and purifies our minds and consciences until we are adjusted from maladjustment to adjustment to the Just Judgments of God and thereby enabled to answer to the Living God with a pure, purged, and purified conscience. This is clearly a mental or spiritual activity that takes place within the mind or heart of the believer. Peter has clearly stated that it is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, in other words, the washing of the body that saves us. Let us remember very carefully that the issue is never pagan full-body immersion baptism when we are discussing the Israelite customs of the Bible. In fact, we may say that one of the things that distinguished the Israelites from all other pagan nations was the fact that they were not preoccupied with the death cult and religion of Isis and that they did not as a nation and a people practice full-body immersion as a religious water ritual. Paul says in Titus 3:4-6 (AST):

> **"But when the kindness and love of our Savior God appeared toward man, not by actions in justice which we had done, but according to His compassion He saved us, *through the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Mentality of Separation, which he richly poured out on us* through Jesus the Anointed, our Savior..."**

Now that we have read the literal translation of the Scripture, let us turn to the King James Version and see what is said there:

> **"Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost."**

Let us notice carefully in this instance that no matter what version of Scripture one may employ, God's Word in principle is the same. Notice two things from this passage, one, that it is the washing or baptism and renewal of the mind by the Mentality of Separation that saves, and that the Mentality of Separation is poured on us in this process. The misguided prisoner refers to Acts 2:38 seven times. But what does this passage say in the total context? AST:

> **"'Repent,' he said, 'and be baptized, each of you, on the authority of Jesus Anointed to forgiveness of your failures. And you will receive the gift of the Separating Mentality."**

Peter said absolutely nothing about water. He spoke of the Baptism of the Mentality of Separation and of Fire which fell upon those 3000 people assembled there on the Day of Pentecost, for he says that they will receive the gift of the Separating Mentality. Let us carefully do a small exegesis on this Scripture. Peter literally said *Repent,* or *have a change of your mind* which is what repentance means, and *be baptized* or *washed in* or *on the authority of Jesus Anointed to forgiveness of your failures.* Peter is literally commanding those who hear him to have a change of mind and receive the Holy Spirit of Truth, and he tells them explicitly that if they will have a change of mind and in this way submit to the mind-washing of the Holy Spirit of Truth or Mentality of Separation, they will immediately receive the forgiveness of their sins and failures. Let us notice carefully that this Scripture does not say what far too many apostate pagan baptizers try to make it say. We need to also look a little further in this passage and read Acts 2:41 (AST):

> **"Then those whom welcomed his words were baptized. And there were added that day about three thousand lives."**

This verse first says *those who welcomed his words.* Once all the various people assembled there on the Day of Pentecost, Peter spoke for a great deal of time. In addition to what part of Peter's speech we have recorded, it also says in verse 40 that *"with many other words, he earnestly testified and exhorted."* It is clear that he spoke for a long time. Finally, in verse 40, he says, **"Be saved from this perverse race"** (AST). Then we read in verse 41 that those who welcomed his words were baptized. It does not say that those who welcomed his words lined up and then Peter baptized all of them, it says that there were baptized at that time, as soon as they welcomed his words, because in so doing, they allowed the Mentality of Separation to enter their minds and wash and purify and begin regenerating their minds. The passage says nothing of water. Furthermore, it would have been mathematically impossible for Peter to have baptized 3000 people. For example, if there were six hours of daylight left after the crowd had assembled there and after Peter had finished preaching to them, then he would have to baptize each person in a total of 7.2 seconds, with no breaks! Modern day Baptists take much longer to baptize a person than this, even at their mass baptisms. It is a ridiculous and blasphemous assertion to contend that Peter full-body immersed 3000 people on the Day of Pentecost.

There is a reason why the apostate baptizers seek to twist the Word of God on every hand. It is because they do not believe the Word of God. The Bible says, in reference to the sons of Adam,

> **"And it will be that everyone, whoever calls on the authority of the Master, will be saved"** (Acts 2:21 AST).

It is not whosoever will call, get ducked in water or submit to a religious ritual. The Scripture says that whatever white man will call and attain the state of repentance upon the authority or name of the Lord shall be saved. Therefore, the moment of receiving of the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation to indwell the mind of the believer is the moment that that believer calls upon the authority of the Lord. The Bible says repeatedly that the caller is instantaneously at that moment, saved.

In other words, it is at that moment that they receive the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation, which constitutes the estate of regeneration, and they are at that time that they call on the Lord in true repentance and godly sorrow regenerated. Regeneration is dependent upon possession of the Holy Spirit bodily indwelling the believer. The Bible does not teach that the Holy Spirit does not come into the believer until they are baptized in water. So we see very clearly that our apostate Baptists not only do not believe what the Word of God says, but it is necessary for them to twist the Scriptures to their own damnation in order to perpetuate the blasphemous heresy of imposing pagan and Jewish demands of water baptism on the Biblically ignorant.

It must be said that in true Christianity, there is no one moment in life where someone can say some magic words and you are once saved, always saved, though your character is blasphemous and offensive to the Living God. The Bible teaches that salvation is day by day, that on the first day of salvation we are converted to Christ by our change of mind and the decision of our will to believe God and to invite to our minds and hearts the abiding Mentality of Separation or Holy Spirit of Truth. The Bible further teaches that it is the Mentality of Separation that continues to separate or set us apart or sanctify us to God our Father each day of salvation thereafter as we grow in the favor and knowledge of our Father and God. The Bible teaches clearly that there is not just one filling of the Mentality of Separation, but that there are to be many fillings of the Mentality of Separation. The Bible clearly teaches that today is the day of salvation and that those answering the call of Christ are those who are in the present truth literally resurrected from among the spiritually dead, for Christ is the true resurrection. Moreover, the Bible teaches that we must continue in loving obedience to follow the leadership of the Holy Spirit of Truth each day of salvation thereafter, for the Scripture says in Romans 8:14 (AST), **"For as many as are led by the Mentality of God, these are sons of God."**

In addition to this, the Bible teaches that it is possible for those who refuse to follow the leadership of the Spirit of Truth and refuse to grow in the grace and knowledge of the Lord to die spiritual death, for the Bible says in I Timothy 5:6:

> **"But the one living in self-pleasure has died while living"** (AST).

Moreover, we are appointed a time to come to spiritual maturity and to measure up to the stature of the character of Christ Jesus our Older Brother. The Bible teaches that the Christ must be formed in us unto mature perfection so that we may join the spirits of just men made perfect in Christ Jesus. There therefore is no substitute for walking and continuing in the life which is Jesus Christ. For those who will look into the complete teachings of the apostate Baptist groups, they will find that many if not all of these blasphemous so-called Baptists teach contrary to the Scripture regarding what the Bible really teaches about the doctrine of salvation. The unregenerate mind likes the idea of being told that all he has to do is make a public profession or shake hands with Jerry Fallwell and that no matter what he may do, whether pleasing God or not pleasing God, he is once saved and always saved and guaranteed to go to Heaven.

While it is not so easy for the devils of Hell to sidetrack or mislead a true child of God, it is a blasphemous teaching to teach men that they are born saved because they are members of the Adamic racial family or because they were born into a certain apostate Church organization or that all they have to do is go through some religious ritual that once and for all time excuses them from living and dedicating a sanctified life to the service of Jesus Christ the Master. There is in truth no difference between the apostasy of the Roman Catholic Church and their priestcraft and the preachercraft of the so-called Churches of Christ and the Baptist Judeos who teach Baptismal Regeneration. If for no other reason, every thinking person should reject as blasphemy the full-body immersionists simply because it is a Masonic, Egyptian, pagan ritual that was never practiced by the true Church of the Living God.

We Christian Separatists understand that the Day of Pentecost was the return of Jesus Christ in the person of the Mentality of Separation to indwell His people, to return in His flesh, for it is Christ in you, the confidence of reputation. In Acts at the day of Pentecost, Peter was talking about the same Baptism he was talking about in I Peter, and he was talking about the Baptism prophesied of by John the Baptist in Matthew 3:11-12 (AST):

> **"I indeed baptize you in water to repentance. But He coming after me is stronger than I, of Whom I am not worthy to bear the sandals. *He will baptize you in the Mentality of Separation and fire*; Whose fan is in His**

> **hand, and He will purify His floor, and will gather His wheat into the barn. But He will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire."**

Now either John the Baptist was a liar or the baptismal regenerationists are liars. I'm going to side with John. He said that Jesus Christ, the Only-Begotten God, was going to baptize us in the Mentality of Separation and fire. This is the One, True Baptism, and the only one that counts. Furthermore, Peter told us that the water baptism of Noah was a *figure*. I would ask Mr. Sterchi if he knows the difference between reality and a figure, between the True Baptism and a figurative baptism. Noah was not saved by the water around his ankles or the water under his ark, he was saved because he made a conscious decision to obey God and build the ark. If his mind had never been adjusted to accept the judgments of God and made pure then he would have never been saved by any physical water.

The children of Israel were not saved by the parting of the Red Sea, they were saved because they made a conscious decision to believe God and follow Moses. When the Bible speaks of the children of Israel being baptized, it can only be in reference to their being sprinkled from above by the mist of the surging waves that God had caused to stand on each side of the faithful as they crossed dry shod. The point here is that everything starts in the mental and proceeds to the physical. If the Mentality of Separation does not enter your mind and wash it and purify it and baptize it, then your physical person and race will never be saved. Nothing has changed. Jesus said in Matthew 23:26-28 (AST):

> **"Purify first the inside of the cup and of the dish, that the outside of them may also become pure. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you are like whitewashed graves, who outwardly indeed appear beautiful, but within are full of the bones of the dead and all mongrelization. So also you outwardly appear just to men, but within are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness."**

You can stand someone under a waterfall and jet-wash them with firehoses and it will not do a damn thing. But Mr. Sterchi says that:

> – Baptism destroys the old man
> – Baptism creates a new man
> – Baptism washes away sin
> – Baptism puts all into one body
> – Baptism puts one into Christ
> – Baptism allows one to be added to the church
> – Baptism saves

This is all true if we are talking about the Baptism of Fire, that is the Mentality of Separation, the Baptism with which John the Baptist tells us point-blank Jesus would baptize us. But Mr. Sterchi believes that John the Baptist was a liar and that God is a liar. Sterchi wants to attribute every mention of the word *washing* or *baptism* to physical water. He cannot seem to understand the witness of John the Purifier or John the Baptist. Let us repeat it again, ***"He will baptize you in the Mentality of Separation and Fire."*** Could that possibly have been made any clearer in the language of men? Could the Word of God be any clearer when it says that whosoever will call on name of God shall be saved? No, the Bible is quite clear to those who will believe it. The prisoner I am responding to and the Church of Christ apostate priest are simply two men who do not want to believe the Scripture but are more interested in twisting the Scripture to their own damnation and to the damnation of others. I would only ask these two apostates if God is lying when He says "shall be saved"? Obviously no one could be described as being saved unless they were regenerated. No one can be in the Kingdom of God or the Government of God or go to Paradise with the Master unless they were regenerated or saved as the Protestants like to say. Tell me, Immersionists, when was the thief on the right of Christ ever baptized if not as a child in the Society of Israel? He may also tell us when, and please give the Scripture, that Jesus Christ baptized His disciples with full-body immersion. We do not doubt that the disciples and John the Purifier were still sprinkling according to Israelite, Hebrew custom. But when they met the Apostle Paul who told them about the Baptism of Fire of which they had not even so much as heard, it was necessary for them to receive the Baptism of Christ which is the Baptism of the Fire of the Spirit of Truth. Our apostate prisoner and so-called Church of Christ preacher may tell men that they are baptized but we Separatists know that they have never been baptized because they have never known the truth. Nor do they even understand what the One, True Baptism of the Scripture is. Surely, these are they of whom the Master will say (Luke 13:27 AST):

> **"I tell you, I do not know you, from where you are. Stand back from Me, workers of injustice!"**

For it is utter lawlessness to teach pagan rituals in the name of Christianity. The prisoner writes:

> Pastor Herrell denies that water baptism is essential for salvation; and yet the Bible teaches that in so very very many passages.

This man who claims to have read my work has built his case on a bald-faced lie. There has never been a participant in the ministry of Christ who believes in the necessity of True, Christian Baptism more than I. I would like to quote the first sentence of my book, *Water Baptism*:

> "Let us begin this examination by affirming the necessity of Christian Baptism."

Again, the issue is, what is Christian Baptism? We have already read Peter and he said that the One, True Baptism was not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, i.e. it is not physical, and therefore it has nothing to do with water. We have also read in Titus that Paul explains the analogy of the water. The water symbolically represents the Mentality of Separation, or the Word of Truth, which are the same thing. And we know that it was this water, that is the Mentality of Separation as according to prophecy, that was poured on those men gathered on the Day of Pentecost. Paul also tells us in I Corinthians 12:13 (AST):

> **"For also we were all baptized into one body by one Mentality, whether Judean or Greek, whether slave or free, and we were all given to drink into one Mentality."**

Did you catch that? We were baptized by what? What did Paul say? He said by Mentality or Spirit. He did not say that we were all baptized into one body by water. He specifically and clearly says Spirit, or Mentality as we Separatists say. The question for you, dear reader, is, Do you believe what Paul just said or would you rather believe false gospels and false teachers? The point here is that water does not regenerate anything, but the Mentality of Separation does. The Baptism that is required is the Baptism of Fire. Blasphemers who deny this assume that when they see the word *baptize* it means immerse in water; but in fact it means to have your mind purified by the washing of the water of the Word, cleansed by the Mentality of Separation. In order for the idea of water baptismal regeneration to work, men must deny the necessity of infant baptism. They claim and believe that infants cannot understand the meaning of baptism and since they claim that water baptism is the moment of regeneration then it is wasted on children. Thus, it is at this point that they emulate the Jewish German Dunker theology which the Jews concocted only to divide white Christian against white Christian and to seek to use Christianity itself as a vehicle to destroy Christianity.

Thus, we see that it is here at this theological junction that it is assumed that water baptism means more than the Bible actually teaches. It is assumed that every time the word *baptizo* or *baptism* is mentioned that it is in reference to water instead of the Holy Spirit. Now if water purification rituals were never meant to be anything more than the Israelites' way of setting things apart unto God or dedicating things unto God and was simply a physical ritual designed to illustrate greater and much deeper spiritual truths and realities, then it becomes clear that the apostate Baptists have no business assuming that every time the Scripture mentions the word *baptize* or *wash* that it is in reference to water, especially when the Bible explicitly contradicts that practice and explicitly states the opposite or confirms the truth that the word most often is in reference to Holy Spirit or the Baptism of Fire and the Mentality of Separation baptism or washing.

Incidentally, the reader should understand that the reason the word *baptism* remains in our Bible as a transliterated Greek word is because the Bible translators could not agree upon how the Baptism should be translated in our Bibles. Some believed it should be translated as washing or cleansing, and when no agreement could be reached it was agreed to transliterate the Greek word. Now we do not have any such problems in the original Greek of the Bible. As far as the evidence of the Greek is concerned, I encourage the reader to consult *Water Baptism*.

Tertullian promoted the idea that since water baptism is the moment of regeneration (which was clearly a theological assumption on his part and a denial of the true doctrine of salvation clearly stated in the Bible), then if someone was baptized as an infant and they grew up and became apostate they would have to be baptized again. We can see from history how Tertullian came to his erroneous views of the re-baptizing controversy of his time. Again, Tertullian, when using the word Baptism, was in reference to sprinkling or anointing.

This doctrine was taken to the extreme by the Anabaptists in the 1500's. They taught that everyone who had been baptized as an infant were not baptized at all and were not members of the Church until such time as the children made professions of faith and became baptized, because they were not old enough to understand what was happening, so all of these men must be re-baptized. At this time, the German Dunkers were among the first to revive the Jewish premillennial contentions and their theology denied any continuity between the Old Testament Commonwealth of Israel and the new restored commonwealth of Israel in Christianity.

These Anabaptists believed in water baptismal regeneration, the same belief of the prisoner and Sterchi, and of other Church of Christ apostates and other Judeo antichrists. If they deny the baptism of infants, they deny the continuity of the Scriptures.

When God Almighty formed a covenant with Abraham, he did so for the generations that were to come after. He made with Father Abraham an everlasting covenant, and if you will study that Covenant you will find that that covenant with the children of Israel included children. And make no mistake about it, this covenant was to continue as long as there existed one, single, pure Aryan family of the race of Adam and of the children of Father Abraham. You may verify this by reading Genesis 17:7, and there, the Bible says,

> **"And I will establish my covenant between Me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant."**

Again, this truth is witnessed in Genesis 17:9,

> **"And God said unto Abraham, thou shalt keep My covenant, therefore, thou and thy seed after thee in their generations"** (LXX).

Circumcision was the sign or "token of the covenant" as we see in Genesis 17:10-11, and I want to encourage all truth loving Bible students to take special notice of the word *token* in that quotation. A token is a sign or facsimile; it is not the real thing, and the understanding of that fact may or may not help some of the Joudikoi to understand that the Covenant that was started in Abraham found its fulfillment in the New Covenant made by the Lord Jesus Christ. But if you never hear anything that I have to say, please hear the point that I am now going to make: That which sanctified, separated, set apart, dedicated unto God or made holy was not the act of circumcision but the act of sprinkling the circumcision. God has never done away with the Israelite practice of sprinkling. All prophecies relating to God's people in the then coming everlasting age of the Christian Church was always spoken of in terms of sprinkling or pouring upon them. We take note that under the Christian administration of the eternal law the act of circumcision has been done away with as a necessity, yet the sprinkling remains. We are told in the New Covenant that our purified, baptized hearts or consciences are what constitute a true circumcision, and we note that what makes that heart acceptable unto God is the same sanctifying act of sprinkling. But this time, the sprinkling is that of the Holy Spirit of Truth, or being poured upon by the Mentality of Separation and Fire. The point that I am making is that those who would teach the Jewish lie of the necessity of physical circumcision miss the entire point as to what was going on there in the Scripture. It was the act of sprinkling that sanctified the circumcision and the sprinkling has never been done away with.

So we see, there is no reason for some of the half-baked teachings being spread by the half-baked idiots who fancy themselves to be Bible scholars, to try and teach Jewish circumcision in the Christian Church and call Paul a liar.

Whenever a man opens his mouth to claim to be a Bible teacher, those who want to live had better get their Bibles and see if the man deviates from what the Word of God really says. We also see that God made other covenants with the people, which would be described as local and temporary, as in the case of the covenant that God made with Noah in Genesis 9:9, and in the covenant at Mount Sinai in Exodus 34:28. This covenant was nationalistic and was to govern socially, or from a social point of view. The principles of law taught therein are everlasting in principle, though not necessarily in implementation.

Thus, the principles have the same nature of the principle of atonement. And so we see that God Almighty himself organized the Royal Family or the Church to last until the end of time, or as the New Covenant says, world without end. We may also see that this covenant was to be co-extensive with the Abrahamic covenant in the moral sense of the principles and laws of its teaching. But the Abrahamic covenant, ordained of God, by which He swore by Himself in its establishment, was to be an unalterable covenant that could never be abolished, but could only be fulfilled.

This covenant was made with Abraham approximately 1911 years before Christ was born. Later, another covenant was made with Moses about 1481 years before Christ, or 430 years after the Covenant with Abraham, but it was an insert designed to preserve as racially pure the children of Israel until the appointed time would come for Jesus Christ to come. You may verify this by reading Galatians 3:17 and also Acts 3:25. So we see that the Covenant that was confirmed with Abraham concerning the promise of its completion and fulfillment in the Christ was a Covenant that could not be altered, regardless of what agreements that God may have entered into nationally with the children of Israel and with Moses between the time of Abraham and the promised seed of Christ.

Therefore, the Sinaic Covenant with the whole Nation of Israel, 430 years after the Abrahamic Covenant, could not annul the promises in any other covenant wherein it concerned persons not present and therefore, no party to the Covenant. Now these Covenants demanded circumcision and it is clear that circumcision was the inducting rite or ritual into the visible Church before Christ came. It was the sign or "token of this covenant." But let us remember that circumcision was not legitimate unless the priests of Israel sprinkled holy water or separated water upon the circumcision. There were other nations who practiced circumcision whose circumcision did not make them Israelites. The Bible places the sanctifying power upon the sprinkling and the circumcision becomes a secondary consideration. The primary principle of everlasting law is contained in the sprinkling unto sanctification. In much the same way, before Christ came, the sign or token of the Passover was the paschal lamb, unleavened bread, bitter herbs and wine.

Under the new system, Christ left off the paschal lamb and bitter herbs and initiated and perpetuated the observance of the Lord's supper with only two of the former symbolic elements, that is to say, bread and wine. In the same way, water baptism or washing, meaning sprinkling or pouring and also the act of anointing with oil, took the place of the whole ceremony of circumcision during the forty year transitional period of the Church. Under the old administration of the government, whenever an Aryan family was proselytized in the Israelite Church which of course was the only visible Church, and the only Church operating under the Abrahamic Covenant, the males were required to be circumcised and baptized with water, and the children, which included females and babies, were only baptized with water, yet they were just as sanctified or separated unto God as were the men. Again, we see the emphasis upon the baptism or the cleansing for sanctification.

There was no practice of female circumcision among the nation of Israel. Thus, when Christ established His new administration of the everlasting covenant, he dismissed the circumcision of the foreskin of the male part and instituted the metaphorical circumcision of the foreskin of the heart, but He retained the ritual of sprinkling or pouring inasmuch as it was symbolic of the true Baptism of Fire which He came to deliver and which was His intention from the foundation of the world.

When we search the record of early Christianity, we find an interesting statement made by John Chrysostom (347-407), Bishop of Constaninople, who states,

> "There was pain and trouble in the practice of Jewish circumcision, but our circumcision, I mean the grace of baptism, gives us cure without pain as this is for infants as well as men."

This is but one of many Christian writers who could be brought forward to show that the only rite of Baptism practiced by the early Church was that of feet-washing or sprinkling and pouring, and the Scriptures prove without question that this was the only form of baptism practiced by the Church of Israel.

So we see that one of the contributing factors to the misunderstanding and ignorance regarding the true message of Christ and the teaching of the Baptism of Fire is related to the false teaching that somehow the Church today is not the same Church of Biblical history. The same people who teach that false doctrine are the same people who see no distinction in Israel and Judah. They are the same people who teach the blasphemy that Jesus Christ was a Jew, and they are the same people who teach that infants should not be baptized in the Lord's Church. But the facts of history show that such a teaching is not Christian, and so we see that if a person is wrong on one issue, then nine times out of ten, they are going to be wrong on other issues because the Bible says that it is to be understood line upon line and principle upon principle.

When you open the door to one lie or if you let one demon into your house, you can bet that ten others will follow. Error begets error. It can produce nothing else as its fruit. So we see that those who oppose infant baptism are also those that deny the organization of the manifest Church of the Living God under the Abrahamic Covenant, and we note with special interest when we read the Scripture that when Christ was upon the earth, He did not organize a visible Church, neither did He suggest a specific name for such a visible Church, He simply called to those people that already existed and said, "Come, follow Me", and the reason is very clear when we take as our rule of faith and truth the whole Bible. The reason is and because there was already in existence a body of people who formed the visible Church. It may be called the Church of the Everlasting Covenant. But Christ called them the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel and Christ declared that it was specifically to the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel that He had come to bring His Government.

It was the Israelites in dispersion that welcomed Paul and Silas on their evangelistic journeys. And so when we hear men call Jesus a Jew or deny the continuity of the Church throughout history, we must realize that we are hearing dead men talk. They are not misguided Christians with good intent of the heart; they are godless abominations who have never known the Living God; they are impostors who have dressed themselves up in Christian garments and they will never produce the fruits of Separation because they have never met the Living Christ.

So it becomes important that people understand what the Word of God teaches in total context and that God Almighty is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Thus, we see, that it is important that the form of Church government that God gave to the Israelites, and that which Christ lived under, and which is still morally binding upon the Church today, were the same moral laws which God Almighty gave to Abraham and Moses, and while it is true that certain sacrificial laws were nailed to the Cross, it is also just as true that no moral law was ever revoked. The visible Church of the Divine Race of today is the same Church that God the Father began in Abraham (Genesis 17:7, Psalms 105:8-10).

Now the reason that the phony Christians and the Judeos do not like to acknowledge this Scriptural fact is because the Government of God has always included children as part of the Living Church, and it has always been the motive of false teachers to seek to destroy the royal family of the Living God. So they pervert the Scriptures to teach against the salvation of children by teaching against the Baptism of children. When you question them as to their reasoning for denying Christian baptism of children, they say that they do not baptize children because children have not come to the age of accountability and that children cannot understand the true significance of their full-body immersion baptism and that there are no specific commands to baptize children, that is to say, in their interpretation of the Bible. Remember, error begets error. We must realize of course that when they say baptism, they are in reference to water baptismal regeneration. We Christian Separatists baptize our children or dedicate them or christen them by sprinkling, yet it is only a sanctification ritual for dedicating the child unto the true Commonwealth of the true Israel of God to service to his or her Lord and race, and the emphasis in Christian Separatist Baptism and Dedication of children is to call the parents to a solemn and holy responsibility and have them affirm in the congregation of the Lord their desire and duty to raise up the child in the way he should go. So we see immediately that it is important to understand the apostate theology behind the full-body immersers, or perhaps better said, Jewish dunkers.

If you do not accept the New Covenant as the

Word of God and if you do not accept the history of Israel and the moral commands that God gave Israel as the Word of God, then of course you are not going to find any specific commands to baptize children. That is like saying that you do not find any command in the Christian Scripture for Christians to be raised from the dead, when the only thing that you recognize as Scripture is the last, blank page at the end of your Bible. No wonder they do not accept or believe in infant and children's baptism; it is because they believe a lie about baptism to begin with. They do not know what it is or how it is administered, nor do they know what it means, and the reason that they are dead from their necks up is because they were deceived into believing a lie about the nature of the Church. They do not see the Church of Old and the Church of the New Covenant as being the same Church – they cannot see the government of God!

They teach people that the Church that the Jews had usurped in Judah-Palestine is still their brothers and part of the Church today. But Jesus said that that Church would be taken away from the Jews and given to the Adamic, Anointed nations. Read and study carefully Matthew 21:33-43. Notice that the vineyard that our Lord planted was the visible Church. He lent out His vineyard unto other husbandman; these were the Jews of Palestine who usurped and took over a portion of the visible Church and were falsely claiming to be part of God's chosen people. On this same subject, see also Romans 11:13-25. No, the Bible will not support the false theology of the Judeos.

It was not a new, visible Church to whom Paul wrote his Epistle to the Ephesians; Paul said in that letter to the True body of Christ:

> **"Then, therefore, you are aliens and refugees no more, but fellow-citizens of the Separated Ones and of the household of God, having been built upon the foundation of the Ambassadors and prophets, Jesus the Anointed Himself being the cornerstone, in Whom all the building fitted together grows into a Separated temple in the Master, in Whom you also are being constructed into the place where the Mentality of God dwells"** (Ephesians 2:19-22 AST).

The gospel message of the Good News of the Favor of God toward His chosen people was preached to the people of the Church in the wilderness, as it is declared in the Separatist Church today. Peter told a gathering of Israelites on the Day of Pentecost in Acts 2:39 (AST),

> **"For the promise is to you and to your children."**

These Israelites had been taught to receive children and give them the token of the Abrahamic Covenant. So we see that the Israelites in dispersion did not have to be taught to receive children.

The preservation and perpetuation of the patriarchal family was the essence of Israelite religion. As I said before, those who are in opposition to infant baptism claim that there is no specific command to do so. Neither is there any specific command in the Bible to give the Lord's Supper to women. Nothing is said about sex or age. If they believe that such reasoning is valid, then they must stop being hypocrites and administering the Lord's Supper to women. Women belong to an order that Jesus held in mind when He said, "Do this in remembrance of me." There is an axiom of logic that whatsoever is commanded of an order may be commanded of each individual in that order. When Jesus said, **"you shall teach them diligently to your children"** (Deut. 6:7 LXX), He meant males and females.

The Scripture teaches clearly that children are in the favor of Almighty God until such time as they come unto an age or a time of accountability as God shall decide. Children are wards of the government or of the kingdom as are the mentally retarded. The Christian law states that **"everyone given much, much will be demanded from him"** (Luke 12:47 AST). The reverse of that law is that to those whom little is given, little is required. Those who are children of body and of mind are positionally in a saved estate, that is, within the favor of Almighty God. When the Abrahamic Covenant found its fulfillment in the New Covenant of Jesus Christ, God carried through the same principle of baptizing children by commanding that they should have the token or sign of baptism. We read in Acts 3:25 (AST),

> **"You are sons of the prophets, and of the Covenant which God appointed to your fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your Seed all the families** [that is the

children of the Divine Race] **of the earth will be blessed.'"**

When God established His visible Church, He gave it the power to loose and to bind. He also commanded that same Holy Body to initiate children into the Church through the ordinance of the Baptism of Separation, and we learn from Genesis 17:14 that the penalty for breaking God's command was the penalty of death.

> **"That soul shall be utterly destroyed from its family, for he has broken my covenant"** (LXX).

No Israelite and no children of Israelites were allowed to participate in the Holy Covenant and Communion of God unless and until they had complied with the commandments of the Living God.

For 1440 years, the law was observed in Israel. On the eighth day, the male child was circumcised and sprinkled or separated and dedicated. Female children were separated as well through the baptism of separation which was sprinkling. In this way and by this rite, they were separated unto the Lord. Forty days after the birth of the child, the mother went up to the temple to be purified and separated unto the Lord. At the same time, the child was presented in the temple to be separated unto the Lord with the mother (Luke 2:21-22; Genesis 17:12; Leviticus 12:6-7). And so we see that baptismal separation unto the Lord was by no means new to the Israelites. When the Lord Jesus Christ established His administration of the laws of God and of the Government of God and of the people of God, He became the fulfillment of the law in His finished work as the Christ, and during the transitional stage of the Church, before the completion of that which is perfect had come, that is to say, before the deliverance of the Christian Scripture and before a true understanding of the Baptism of Fire, the early Church, composed of Israelites, continued to observe the ritual acts of Separation.

In the fulfillment and finished work of Christ, Christ instituted the Baptism of washing with water, meaning sprinkling as the only ritual ordinance of separation, leaving off the ceremony relating to circumcision, replacing it with the circumcision of the heart, yet maintaining the principle and mode of separation so that we may say that our God is the same yesterday, today, and forever. So we certainly agree that circumcision before Christ was indeed an institution of God and it had its place as did the sacrificial laws. But that which Christ fulfilled, Christ replaced. In the presence of the Living Christ, it is no longer necessary to show the separation of the body through the ritualistic act of circumcision. Before Christ had came, circumcision had ceased to be a distinctive mark for Israelites only. Egyptians and others were practicing circumcision. Christ once and for all restored the racial truths of God's law, and therefore, no white man hence forth needs any distinguishing marks in his physical body to show his separation as a chosen vessel of God beyond his racial image or countenance. This includes tattoos.

Through the instruments of the writings of the Holy Spirit, God has now made it clear that His people are no longer distinguished by marks of the body, but rather by the ability to hear His voice through the circumcision or opening of the heart. They are distinguished by the seal or mark of Christ in their foreheads, which is the Mentality of God, as opposed to people having the Mentality of Satan or thinking like and agreeing with devils, which is the mark of the beast. The Christian mark in the forehead given by the Mentality of Separation is a spiritual mark that cannot be counterfeited. In the establishment of the New Covenant or the New Administration of the Covenant, those carnal minded men who place great stress upon the observance of outward and carnal rituals have missed the true intent of the establishment of the rituals. Christ told the Pharisees that they were superficial ritualists by telling them that they were like a cup of poison that was clean on the outside. He also compared them to the white sepulchers that were full of dead men's bones. The Pharisees were teaching ritual regeneration and they had missed the mark. They had falsely interpreted the signs and tokens of the Word of God and they created a false outward reality with no inward reality of true God-consciousness.

Christ came to restore the true intentions of the Living God. Thus, the Scriptures are of no private interpretation. Christ only has the right of interpretation and in Christian writing we are told that the true intent of the ordinances or tokens were that they were to be signs of separation. Thus, in the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ, the ritualistic act of sprinkling and pouring symbolizes the Baptism of Fire. When Jesus speaks of Baptism, the One, True Baptism to which He is in reference is the Baptism of Fire. The prophet Joel, who saw clearly the great day of the Lord, also tells us in Joel 2:16 (LXX):

> **"Gather the people, sanctify** [separate] **the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the infants at the breast: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet."**

And so we see that children are to be separated as well as adults, because the prophet Joel is speaking of the Christian administration of the Everlasting Covenant.

Thus, we cannot throw away the continuity of the Church of the Everlasting Covenant. Still, those opposed to infant baptism object that Christians are no longer under the Old Covenant, as they say. But the Bible does not teach that at all. The Bible teaches that Christians are no longer under the Covenant which God made with Moses, which was an insert. But as far as the Everlasting Covenant that God made with Abraham is concerned, it has never been nullified, and the token or sign of separation, that is to say, of baptism, was very much a part of the Abrahamic Covenant. In fact, it is in the Abrahamic Covenant that it has its origin. So whenever we hear someone make the objection that we are no longer under the Old Covenant, we need to be very specific with such people and find out what Covenant they are talking about. Many of them do not know themselves. They are Biblically ignorant, yet they claim to be religious authorities and they have built denominations upon Biblical ignorance, and sadly this is just as true among those who profess to know their true Identity.

It is very important to know your Covenants and the history of the Covenant, and the only way that you are going to do that is to study the Bible for yourself. The only way that you are going to stop being victimized by the charlatans of this world is to obey the Living God and study to show yourself approved. So it is important to know and understand that the national Covenant that God the Father made with Moses was an insert between the Abrahamic Covenant and the coming New Covenant. The Apostle Paul explains this clearly in his writings. When you study this issue, you will find that there is nothing in the Mosaic Covenant that could disable or nullify the Abrahamic Covenant, you will also find that many of their social, food, and health laws were given to the people of Moses and his administration for their survival and racial preservation. You will also find that the Mosaic Covenant never claimed to be the fulfillment of the Everlasting Covenant, nor did Moses ever claim to be the Christ. Turn your Bible to Psalms 105:8-10 (LXX), for there we find:

> **"He hath remembered His covenant forever, the word which he commanded for a thousand generations, which covenant he made with Abraham and His oath unto Isaac; and confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant."**

Then we turn in Matthew 1:17 and we find that there was only 42 generations up unto the time of Christ. I do not think that anyone has to be a mathematical genius to figure out or to come to understand that this covenant of a thousand generations did not cease when Christ came. So it is not at all surprising to Separated Christians to find that God, in the very image of God in Jesus Christ, finished His work in the completion of the Everlasting Covenant and added to that Sacred Contract what might be called the Christian clause of Separation and in making what is called the New Covenant, He made that New Covenant with the house of Israel. Turn in your Bibles to Hebrews 8:6-13 (AST),

> **"And now He has gotten a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is a Mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises. For if this first was faultless, place would not have been sought for the second. For finding fault, He said to them, 'Behold, days are coming, says the Master, and I will make an end upon the house of Israel, and upon the house of Judah; a new covenant, not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day of My taking hold of their hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in My covenant, and did not regard them, says the Master. Because this is the covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel after those days, says the Master, giving My laws *into their mind*, and I will write**

them on their hearts, and I will be to them God, and they will be to Me a people. And they will no more teach each one his citizen, and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Master', because all will know Me, from their little ones to their great ones. Because I will be merciful to their injustice, and I will not remember at all their failures, and their lawlessness.' In the saying, 'New,' He has made the first old. And the thing having been made old and growing aged is near disappearing."

Now it should be obvious to anyone with any knowledge of the history of Israel that the Covenant that the author is talking about is the Covenant that was made under the House of Moses when he lead the children out of the bondage of Egypt. Now let us notice carefully, in verse 8, with whom God would make the New Covenant (AST),

"Behold, days are coming, says the Master, and I will make an end upon the house of Israel, and upon the house of Judah."

This Scripture surprises a lot of professing Christians today. They are surprised to find that the Holy Spirit Who wrote the Christian writings makes a distinction between the House of Israel and the House of Judah, they are surprised to find that the New Covenant is made with the House of Israel.

So we are not surprised to find that when Jesus commanded His disciples to go to the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel they knew, as did all who were familiar with the History of Israel, that when families of what the King James calls gentiles or *ethnos* were proselytized into the Israelite Church, all were baptized. Baptism is the act or sign of separation unto God and unto His Church, and it is important to understand and to know that the ritual washings performed by the ancient Israelites, that is, the Church of the Everlasting Covenant, were always performed by sprinkling or pouring. The Israel of God had never practiced immersion. It had never been commanded to practice full-body immersion. In fact, the pagan nations or the heathen nations around them were the only ones who practiced immersion as a ritual. Israel was distinguished in its ritualistic washings as a nation who practiced sprinkling or pouring.

When we turn into the law of God and see what the law of God did command for the rituals of separation and purification in Ancient Israel, we must consider both what was required under Abraham and under Moses. When we do we will find that there is not a single command or a single example in either the Old Testament or the New Testament that endorses or commands full-body immersion.

When the Lord Jesus Christ taught of regeneration in John 3, He also spoke of the water of Separation. Water had long been understood among Israel to be a symbol of separation. The New Covenant equates the ancient water of separation with the Word of God, the Washing of the Water of the Word, because Water symbolized a separation unto God and it also symbolized life in God. The New Covenant tells us that Jesus Christ is the Water of Life, the Fountain, and that He is also the Word. Therefore, in the New Covenant of the administration of Jesus Christ it is the Word of God that is the instrument of Separation as administered by the Holy Spirit. Jesus said that you are cleansed or pruned through the words which He spoke.

"I am the True Vine, and My Father is the Vinedresser. Every branch in Me not bearing fruit, He takes it away; and each one bearing fruit, He prunes so that it may bear more fruit. You are already pruned because of the word which I have spoken to you" (John 15:1-3 AST).

Please notice carefully that He did not say that you are cleansed through water rituals, whether sprinkling, pouring, or full-body immersion. He said just as clearly as language can be spoken that you are cleansed by the words that He spoke. Words, concepts, and ideas are not physical; they are mental or spiritual. Thus, it is right to say that we are cleansed by the mind or the teachings of the words of Christ and no other way. Now there are two kinds of people in this world: those who believe what Christ said and those who do not believe what He said and therefore do not recognize His authority as Master of masters and go about contradicting His teachings, which is to blaspheme His teachings.

Therefore, in the Christian administration, that which separates men unto God is the Baptism of the Spirit of Separation and the Baptism of Fire through the operation of the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation. Every symbol or token has found its fulfillment in the Living Word, the Christ.

Now we note that the ordinances of separation were used in a governmental administration capacity and administered as such under Israelite law, and it is true that in the Christian administration the emphasis is placed upon the reality of the tokens and signs, that is to say, upon the reality of the fulfillment of the tokens and signs in the Baptism of Fire and the renewing of the Mind.

Although the visible Church is not of the world, that is, participating in the antichrist world order, they are still in the physical or natural world. So, Christian law does not forbid the practice of outward, ritual acts of separation because the functioning Church or Christian Government is appointed unto the perfection or completing of Christians in the world. The administrating of ritual is permissible only as long as its elements conform to the reality for which it symbolizes.

Now inasmuch as the One, True Baptism of the Christian Church is the Baptism of Fire, it becomes an impossibility to truly symbolize the One, True Baptism without doing harm to individuals. However, the components of the Baptism may be symbolized. The Baptism of Fire is the time of the anointing of the Holy Spirit symbolized by the oil of gladness. The Baptism of Fire is the cleansing process wherein the believer's mind is renewed, symbolized by the study and cleansing power of the Word of God.

The New Covenant itself is therefore a symbol of the Baptism of Fire and it is equated with the Bread of Life which in turn symbolizes Jesus Christ. Thus, under the Christian economy, symbols are to be used to illustrate the Baptism of the Living Christ which is the Baptism of Fire. All such symbols employed must be Biblical and have precedence in the Israelite economy of the Everlasting Covenant. Full-body immersion has neither.

It is my sad duty to close this article by pointing out that among the people in the United States who profess to know the true Identity of the true Israel of God, the vast majority of them are not practicing the keeping of Christian law and are in truth apostates and enemies of the truth. These men are guilty of aiding and abetting the Jews to sow discord among brethren. They are guilty of blaspheming the doctrines and teachings of the Anointed, and all who desire to progress in a full knowledge of truth need to be aware of these self-deluded and apostate thieves and robbers.

First on our list must come the Church of Christ so-called preacher Pete Peters, who has taught the strong illusion and lie of full-body immersion baptism for more than twenty years and destroyed the understanding and faith of a great many. Second to Mr. Peters would be Mr. Dan Gayman in Shell City, Missouri, and his so-called Church of Israel. Mr. Gayman's Mormon background, which he has never truly overcome, has caused him to believe and perpetuate the damnable lie and caused him to help make a lie in his teaching of full-body immersion baptism.

We would also name Mr. Dave Barley of America's Promise of Idaho and Pastor Richard Butler of the so-called Church of Jesus Christ Christian, Aryan Nations. It is important to note that all these men are in agreement with the apostate Churches of Christ, with various Baptist sects, Mormons, Jehovah's Witnesses, and godless Pentecostals. Our position as the Christian Separatist Church and God's True Government of the Commonwealth of the True Israel of God is that all who are deceived into the great, damnable, strong illusion and lie of full-body immersion have believed a lie and will be damned.

We therefore would pray for each person who could understand the racial truths and the true identity of God's people as identified in Scripture to overcome the heady deception of the Jewish whore of Babylon and her blasphemous doctrines. For surely, full-body immersion is a pagan water ritual whose source emanates from the cup of the heady wine of the whore of Babylon, and is the torrent through history that has drowned the vast majority of those who became spiritual abortions and were content with the doctrines, traditions, and teachings of men.

May each reader forfeit rest until they have either proven or disproved the teachings in this article. For it is certain that the truth will either resurrect unto life everlasting or unto eternal damnation.

Recommended Reading

Water Baptism by V.S. Herrell
Baptism of Fire by V.S. Herrell
Ritual Baptists, Emotional Baptists by V.S. Herrell
Muddy Water by V.S. Herrell

All available from:
HBPH, POB 130, Kodak, TN 37764
For more information, write today to:
CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 2 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Predestination and Pre-existence

by Dr. Ken Cratchley, Ch.D., Australia

Predestination

The Bible teaches that God has predestined His plan for His race and has pre-ordained that He will be victorious over His enemies and that His Government will carry out His divine order on this planet. God has predestined a path of salvation for His people, and there is little doubt that He has predestined certain individuals to carry out certain tasks that He wants them to do in order to achieve His will, or at least it would appear that way on the surface. The truth is that it is the tasks and the events of history that are predestined, not necessarily the persons.

In plain language, if Moses had, in his freedom of self-will, refused to be obedient to and obey the Living God, then today we would be speaking of someone else of the Israelite family who did obey God, and no one would have heard of Moses. We would be standing in our congregations talking about how Ralph or George parted the Red Sea. We, as mortal men, cannot even say with certainty that Moses was even God's first choice for the tasks in history God had for Moses to fulfill.

There are many examples in the Bible where God has expressed His foreknowledge and choice of people to be messengers to His people. This is shown in the Book of Jeremiah:

> **"And the word of the Master came to him saying, Before I formed you in the belly, I knew you: and before you came forth from the womb, I sanctified you; I appointed you to be a prophet to the nations"** (Jeremiah 1:4-5 LXX).

This Scripture does not say what so many judaized and Calvinized Judeo-Christians try to make it say. It simply confirms the omniscience of Almighty God, declaring that God knew Jeremiah and his character when he was formed in the womb of his mother. But this does not mean that God did not also know of other men in the same way, who, perhaps later, refused to obey the Living God.

God knew that Jeremiah would be the appropriate person to use, because in His sovereignty and omniscience, that is to say, all-knowing Mind, knowing the beginning in the end and the end in the beginning, God knew before He created Jeremiah that he would positively respond to God's call. It was God who had appointed Jeremiah to be a prophet; Jeremiah did not choose this for himself. As God has knowledge of all things, He can know which person would be the right one for the job. Make no mistake about it - Jeremiah could have rebelled in a decision of his self-will negatively against the call and guidance of the Living God, just as did Jonah. Remember, it is the many who are called, but it is the few who are chosen. On the other hand, it is the few who choose to trod upon the straight and narrow, and it is the many who choose the broad, wide way that leads to destruction and to death.

Another individual in the Bible that God had chosen to be a leader of His people was Moses. God had Moses set aside to be the deliverer of His people from the hands of the Egyptians and to give them a codified law; if this was not the case he would have been slaughtered with all the other children of his age, or he might have drowned in the bulrushes.

John the Baptist was also predestined to make straight the path for Jesus the Anointed.

> **"And behold, I will send to you Elijah the Thesbite, before the great and glorious day of the Master comes; who shall turn again the heart of the father to the son, and the heart of a man to his neighbor, lest I come and smite the earth grievously"** (Malachi 4:5-6 LXX).
>
> **"But the messenger said to him, 'Do not fear, Zacharias, because your request was heard, and your woman, Elizabeth, will bear a son to you, and you will call his name John. And he will be joy and exultation to you, and many will rejoice over his birth. For he will be great in the eyes of the Master, and he will in no**

way drink wine or strong drink. And he will be filled with the Mentality of Separation, even from his mother's womb. And he will turn many of the sons of Israel to the Master their God. And he will go out before Him in the mentality and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers onto children, and disobedient ones in the wisdom of the just, to prepare for the Master a people having been prepared'" (Luke 1:13-17 AST).

The above verses do not prove that John the Baptist was absolutely predestined to prepare the way of our Master, but that he was rather one born to have the mentality of the Elijah that was prophesied of by Malachi. There is no doubt that the child John was anointed for a specific task in history from the time that he was in his mother's womb. And it may very well be said that John had no choice in the life he was destined to lead as an individual. However, we must always remember that if John had rebelled against God, God would have supplied someone else to fulfill the destiny set aside for John. John was indeed anointed, while in his mother's womb, with a blessing and anointing of Almighty God that can only be compared to that of Elijah, a man whose trust and obedience to God was second only to the Lord Jesus Christ. In other words, John the Baptist was anointed or filled to the degree as was Elijah. Remember, it is the prophecies of the Elijah restoring the Israel of God to which the Holy Spirit is in reference in writing the Scriptures about John.

We hear too many lying Judeo premillennialist preachers and lying Judaized Identity preachers using Malachi 4:5-6 to teach that we should expect a future messenger either in the spirit of Elijah or Elijah himself. I was even told by an Identity "minister" that Wesley Swift was this Elijah as the King James Version says that "he will be a swift witness." Of course, the Scriptures clearly teach that Elijah has already come and that this Elijah was John the Baptist, and most important, it teaches that the true Israel of God has been fully restored and is perpetuated in the Living Church of Jesus Christ, wherein God has given all authority to the Church of the Living Christ, for Matthew 17:11-13 (AST) says:

"And answering, Jesus said to them, 'Elijah indeed comes first, and will restore all things, but I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not know him, but did to him whatever they wished. Thus also, the Son of man is about to suffer by them.' Then the students understood what He said to them concerning John the Baptist" (cf. Luke 1:17 AST).

Thus, the Bible makes it clear that John the Baptist fulfilled the demands of prophecy regarding the coming Elijah. In effect, we have no less than the testimony of Jesus Christ Himself that John the Baptist was the mentality of Elijah in that generation. Moreover, Christ also witnesses to the fact that John the Baptist, in the spirit of Elijah, would restore all things. This included the perpetuation and restoration of the true Government of the true Israel of God in Christ Jesus, with Christ becoming the one and only High Priest of that Anointed Nation of the Church producing the fruits of justice and righteousness and declaring the full counsel of God.

There is no question that the Church is the true Israel of God. There is no question that only Christians are believers in the true God. This, of course, raises some embarrassing issues for judaized and judaizing, so-called "Christian" churches. Jews pretending to be Christians claim that the atheist, Talmudist Jews who established the bandit state of so-called Israel, are somehow the true Israel of God and for that reason have the right to murder Arab children. However, the Bible teaches very clearly that it is Christ's Church that is God's true Government upon this earth, not a bunch of Khazars from Europe who are no blood kin whatsoever to the Israelites of old.

Additionally, the Bible makes it clear that there will be no more new revelations. The Christian faith is a faith that has once and for all times been delivered.

"But even if we or a messenger out of Heaven proclaim a good message to you beside what we proclaimed ⌊to you⌋, let him be accursed" (Galatians 1:8 AST).

"Having made all diligence to write to you about our common salvation, beloved, I had need to write to you, and exhort you to fight earnestly for the persuasion once delivered to the

Separated Ones" (Jude 3 AST).

Therefore, there cannot be another Elijah to come because there is no need for another restoration of the true Israel of God in Christ's Church. There is no need for God to once again fulfill the prophecies that were fulfilled in Jesus Christ 2,000 years ago to identify Him as the Christ, since Christ has once died, becoming the propitiation of the sins of those who believe on Him. In plain language, Christ's work is finished. It is the Church's work that remains to be finished.

> **"Then He said, 'Behold, I come to do your will.' He takes away the first so that He may set up the second; by which will we are separated for the body of Jesus Anointed once and for all"** (Heb. 10:9-10 AST)

Notice carefully the words **"once and for all."** Furthermore, we can only believe a messenger if he is preaching what the Word of God already says. Jesus said in John 4:34, that He came to finish His Father's work. And, in John 19:30, Jesus said, **"It is finished"** (AST). True Christians believe in the finished work of Jesus Christ (cf. John 5:36, 17:4; Hebrews 12:2; and Revelation 21:6).

We would do well to remember that the finished work of Jesus Christ not only engulfs the physical lifetime of Jesus Christ in His physical body and the example of self-sacrifice He set for all who will be obedient to the Just Judgments of God, but a greater part of Christ's work was His work as the Holy Spirit, as He indwelled the Apostles and students as the Holy Spirit of Truth and caused them to pen down the Holy Scriptures of Truth. When men disagree with the New Testament of Jesus Christ, they are not merely disagreeing with a mortal man such as Peter, Paul, or Jacob; they are calling God a liar, for it is God in the person of the Holy Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of Christ or the Mentality of Christ, that wrote the New Covenant.

This Christian Separatist view of inspiration of God's Word greatly differs from that of the judaized, Judeo churches. Their so-called "higher critics" who, in truth, are not Bible scholars but who are paid whores and liars and are easily proven to be such, often like to pretend that it was the Apostle Paul who wrote most of the New Testament. They like to give the false impression that they are merely arguing with a mortal man such as the Apostle Paul. However, the Bible says that these judaizers are nothing but God-hating liars because the New Testament declares that it was written by Jesus Christ as the Holy Spirit of Truth. This is just another tactic of undermining Christianity in the minds of the majority of people. Additionally, the Presbyterians are numbered with the Judeo denominations in their rejection of the Septuagint as the true Old Testament of the Christians. Instead, they take a perverse pride in their so-called Hebrew Masoretic Old Testament, which is a Jewish perversion because it is an easily proven fact that Christ and His Apostles only used the Septuagint. For more information, consult *The Septuagint vs. The Masoretic Text* by David Tate and Pastor V.S. Herrell's book *The History of the Bible*. Thus, the Calvinists and Presbyterians reject the Scriptures by rejecting the Septuagint, and in doing so they show the stronghold that antichrist, Talmudic Judaism has over them.

Again, in regard to predestination, the Ambassador Paul states in his Letter to the Ephesians 1:3-5, 11 (AST):

> **"Blessed is God and the Father of our Master, Jesus the Anointed, Who blessed us with every blessing of the Mentality in the Heavens with the Anointed; according as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, for us to be pure and without blemish before Him in love, predestining us to adoption to Jesus the Anointed through Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will. ... in Him, in Whom also we have been chosen to an inheritance being predestined according to the purpose of the One working all things according to the counsel of His own will."**

And in his letter to the Romans 8:29 (AST):

> **"Because whom he foreknew He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, for Him to be the firstborn among many brothers."**
>
> **"And that He make known the riches of His reputation on vessels of mercy, which He prepared before for reputation"** (Romans 9:23 AST).

These Scriptures illustrate all too clearly why it is all important for men to realize that Jesus Christ and the Israelites are Adamic white men. The ramifications are self-evident. Conformed - it is the pre-ordained destiny of the White Race to be conformed to the white man image of the Son of God. In these verses, God Almighty declares His perfect will and desire for the beautiful White Race, of which there is nothing else like in all the universe; it is a supremely unique creation of Almighty God.

The life of our Master, Jesus the Anointed, had also been predestined. There are many prophecies in the Old Testament that Jesus fulfilled, which not only bear witness to the fact that He is the true Anointed One, but also reveal that the events took place as He had planned in the beginning.

> **"But He was wounded on account of our sins, and was bruised because of our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and by His bruises we were healed"** (Isaiah 53:5 LXX).

Here, it must be said that Christ indeed fulfilled the perfect will of the Father, keeping every precept of God's Law, but this did not mean that He was not tempted or that the Devil of this world did not seek to change and/or alter His individual destiny. The same may be said of the Church. It is God's perfect and proclaimed will that Christ save the world from its self-destruction and its plunge into delusion and degradation. God has, therefore, separated His people aside for the purpose of saving the world from destruction by the satans and thereby bringing to pass the Government of Heaven on earth. So, it is God's will that the Christian Church rule the world, with Christ as King of kings and Lord of lords.

This is the only hope that God has ordained for the salvation of Adamic man, but the noble will of God, though ultimately ordained to come to pass, has historically suffered great setbacks through deception, treason, and capitulation to God's enemies. So, we see God's desire and will for His chosen people is for them to live and thrive in a heaven upon earth, but how soon this shall come to pass is left up to be determined by the dedication and obedience of God's people. In other words, we know what God's desire and ordained destiny is for the sons of Adam, but whether men realize God's desire for them on earth is truly up to the actions and decisions of men, for men have freedom and will to choose.

The Biblical doctrine of predestination has been grossly misrepresented by Judeo-Christianity, so much so that the theological fruits that Calvinism has produced are, to say the least, damnable to the hearers. The fundamental error of Roman Catholicism as well as the former Roman priest and lawyer John Calvin, was the fact that racial calling was left out of their theology. Some may argue that there was no need to labor the point of racial choosing during the lifetime of Calvin. No Christian believed blacks had a soul, but rather that they were the highest manifestation of the animal kingdom. This is what science taught until recently. While there is some truth to this observation, nevertheless, unless a person is willing to acknowledge the clear teaching that God Almighty chose as His portion of the earth, from the beginning or foundation of the world, the white, Adamic, Israelite race, then they cannot ever hope to understand the clear teachings of the Bible, and they certainly can never come to understand the birthright teachings of the New Testament or the statements of Christ when He says, **"I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel"** (Matt. 15:24 AST).

Armenianism and Calvinism are both two dirty ends of the same theological stick. Both deny God's choosing of the Adamic race as His chosen people. Both set forth a false theology of so-called grace, as especially taught among the Presbyterians. These judaized theologies completely ignore the clear demands of racial purity and racial teaching of both the Old and New Testaments. It would appear that it is beyond the ability of the Presbyterians to understand the true meaning of the word *favor*. The Bible makes it clear that the favor God is always in reference to is the fact that He chose, as His portion of the earth from the foundation of the world, the white Adamic race to be His chosen people, who were, as we said before, destined to be conformed to the image of Christ. It is utter blasphemy to hear Presbyterians and some of their Baptist off-shoots misuse the word *grace*, upon which they, of course, have built an entire false theology, substituting it for the word *favor*. Only God can give favor or add to His Church or teach the Truth and the Way. We are told to make our calling and election sure and to test ourselves. Jesus does not select mongrels (Acts 2:39, Heb.

2:9, Matt. 22:14, 11:27, John 15:16, 6:65, and 3:8).

The teachings of John Calvin, in regard to predestination, have been widely adopted by most of the mainstream Judeo churches, including Anglican, Congregation, and most strictly by the Presbyterians, and a great segment of Baptists and so-called Pentecostals.

It is astonishing to me how so many so-called Identity "ministers" use a Jew as their authority on the teachings of Christ. I shall now continue to show how un-Biblical the insane doctrines of a mongrel Jew really are.

Calvinism

The basic points of Calvinism are as follows, with insightful commentary after each point:

1. Calvinists teach the total depravity of man, which contends that all men are born as sinners because they have inherited Adam's fallen nature. They further teach that a child who dies soon after birth is regarded as a sinner even before committing a sin by either thought or action.

We Christian Separatists completely disagree with this Calvinist and Anabaptist, Jewish theology. Little, white children are, in fact, born innocent and are wards of the Government of Heaven until they come to the age of accountability, meaning, the age they come face to face with the law of sin and death and inevitably break one of God's laws. This is why real Christian parents must dedicate themselves to raise their children up in a Christian life and home, and why little children should be anointed or baptized or dedicated to the living Christian nation. Calvin, no doubt, took this perverse point of "the total depravity of man" theology from the Anabaptists or Re-baptists, a Jewish influenced group in Bohemia, who attacked both Roman Catholic and Protestant churches for baptizing children, that is to say, dedicating them to the service of the Christian's Owner and Master, the Lord Jesus Christ.

How many thousands of millions of little, white children have been turned over to Satan because their parents have abandoned them to the mongrelized world system and sold their birthright to Jews?

2. Calvinists contend for unconditional election. They say God predestined some men to be saved, not based on their worthiness to be saved, but instead based on no conditions whatsoever. They believe that it is not by falling into line with the demands of God's justice that we are brought to Him, but by His choice alone.

This devilish and perverted mindset is shown by the clearest reading of Scriptures to be a lie born in the darkest hell. For the truth is that the Bible teaches that God chose the white Adamic race as His portion of the earth, a people whom God would indwell, and white men are therefore born with the birthright to be restored to their pristine and original condition before the fall of the first Adamics.

We Christian Separatists do not dispute the fact that the Scriptures excludes a class of so-called "mankind" from salvation. We understand clearly why Calvin had to admit that a specific class of "mankind" were indeed predestined to damnation, but Calvin's mistake is in failing to see that God chose the Adamic race as His chosen people and portion of the earth. The promises are unto the children and kinsmen of Abraham. Calvinists are not Christians because their theology cannot allow one to believe that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord will be saved. Moreover, Calvinism historically has done little for the White Race except lead it into greater captivity and deception. Calvinism was merely the logical outcome of a judaized Roman Catholicism that had completely abandoned the racial truths of God's Word.

The Bible teaches clearly that those that call upon the authority and the name of the Lord in true repentance and godly sorrow will be saved. The Bible also teaches that only those who are born with the racial birthright and capacity to house the Holy Spirit of Truth can indeed call. They will be given the gift of the Holy Spirit indwelling them in the Baptism of Fire for the renewing of their minds as they are purified and purged of their alien thoughts and ideas, bringing every thought unto subjection to the Just Judgments of God.

Moreover, any white man who rejects God is damned. Additionally, any white man who becomes a traitor to God or rebellious to God will be damned. There are no white men born saved or regenerated. It is utter blasphemy to teach that God plays favorites with the administration of His salvation. Again, we do not deny that the Scripture does indeed teach that the white Adamic race has been predestined to be conformed to the image of Christ and that the Bible does indeed exclude all other non-created beings or products of lawlessness from God's predestined salvation for the White Race. God holds out the same method of salvation to all His chosen people. Those who submit to God will live and those who fail to submit to God will die.

Moreover, a person has to be a believer according to the Scriptures. People who are deceived and deluded and believe perverse things contrary to God's Word are not Christian believers. Men continue all the days of their lives, in the physical body, to have a full, free ability to exercise their own freedom of willful choice. Thus, the Bible clearly witnesses all the conditions we have thus mentioned. Therefore, Calvinism is not only dead wrong, but it is devilish and Satanic in its damning influence, and is, as a theology, deadly.

> 3. Calvinists teach the doctrine of limited atonement, wherein they believe that God has predestined certain men to be damned and has only created them to be damned. Most Calvinists believe that God created certain people and pre-planned them to sin so He can punish them for all eternity.

This perverse tenet of Calvinist faith could not be more blasphemous, making God an unjust monster and grossly and willfully misrepresenting the clearest teachings of the New Testament. Christ has not predestined any man, that is, Adamic being, to be damned or to suffer eternal damnation. Quite to the contrary, the Lord Jesus Christ came that the Adamic race might have life and have it more abundantly, for He is not willing that any should perish. Christ came to pay the blood debt of honor owed by the Adamic race so that members of the Adamic race might be saved, for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins.

The Bible clearly says, **"And it will be that everyone** [meaning of the Adamic race and qualified by that qualification only], **whoever calls on the authority of the Master, will be saved"** (Acts 2:21 AST). It does not say, "Some of the children of Adam or only a small portion of the children of Adam;" it says, "Everyone," an all-inclusive statement of all the remaining white nations, or Adamic children, since Christ has made one nation out of many. Let us notice that the calling upon the name of the Lord is an act of the freedom of will on behalf of the individual Adamic person.

Let us notice further that the statement itself presupposes that the Adamic race is without life, alienated from God and in need of a Savior. The reason the Judeo-Christians reiterate the blasphemy of Calvinism on this point is because they are unwilling to look at the racial qualifications of God's Word the Bible. It is true that there is a class of people other than God-hating sinners who shall die the eternal death. This includes non-created beings whose existence is owed to the breaking of God's laws.

It is utter blasphemy to blame God for the creation of corruption and lawlessness. The Bible clearly teaches that God cannot be tempted with evil. He is so holy, so separated, that He cannot even look upon lawlessness or the results or consequences of lawlessness such as a racial degenerate. The God of the Bible laid down very strict racial laws and set the boundaries of the Adamic nations. Therefore, to accuse the God of the Bible for creating iniquity or mongrelization is utter blasphemy, for His crown is unmongrelizable.

It is true that the Scriptures teach clearly that the bastards and bastard slips and children of mongrelization will not inherit the Government of God, nor can they ever be allowed into the congregation of the Living God. It is true that it is their innate character and make-up to fight against the righteousness and truth of God because they are products of lawlessness and mongrelization, but they are predestined to be damned, not because it was the will of God in the beginning, but because godless people broke the laws of God. God did not create evil, contrary to the Masonic and Pythagorean devilish teachings so prevalent in the pagan white societies of today. So, in this sense, it still comes down to the fact that all willful sinners who are products of sins and products of racial sins, such as genocide, cannot inherit eternal life in Christ Jesus. This erroneous doctrine of blaming God for evil and the erroneous doctrine of predestination are both easily refuted by one passage in the Book of Sirach (15:11-20 LXX):

> **"Do not say, 'Because of the Master I left the right way'; for you ought not do**

what He hates.[1] Do not say, 'It was He who led me astray'; for He has no need of a failing man. The Master hates all abominations, and they are not loved by those who fear Him. It was He who created man in the beginning, and He left him in the power of his own inclination. If you will, you can keep the commandments, and to act faithfully is a matter of your own choice. He has placed before you fire and water: stretch out your hand for whichever you wish. Before men are life and death, and whichever he chooses will be given to him. For great is the wisdom of the Master; He is mighty in power and sees everything; His eyes are on those who fear Him, and He knows every deed of man. He has not commanded any one to be ungodly, and He has not given any one permission to fail."

4. The Calvinists believe in what they call irresistible grace, a condition where those who are called unto salvation cannot say "no" to the voice of God. If God wishes that you be saved you are going to be saved and there is nothing you can do.

This point of Calvinistic teaching is also willful blasphemy against the teachings of Christ. The Bible teaches clearly that in spite of the call and wooing of the Holy Spirit, which is the Mentality of Christ, men can and do say "no," and therefore resist the Holy Spirit of Truth. The godless world at large is in itself evidence of the utter stupidity of this tenet of Calvinistic theology. No one can be a Christian against their own will. No one can be a Christian except by a decision of their own self-will.

This false theology of "irresistible grace" has created phony churches that literally teach that people are saved no matter what they do or how disobedient they may be to God's Word. This was little more the re-establishment and regurgitation of Roman Catholicism priestcraft; however, in Protestantism we can only call it preachercraft. Throughout the remaining white lands, the preachers stand and say, "Have good thoughts, and God will love you. Or, make a public profession and shake hands with some TV personality." Or, they set up a phony ritual, such as a phony water baptism or a self-induced ecstasy of pagan tongue speaking. Preachercraft, like its predecessor priestcraft, teaches that as long as you meet the demands of the denomination, you do not have to worry about obeying all of God's Word. According to this modernist corruption and humanistic view of the Christian Scriptures, people knowingly and willfully committing ungodly acts such as homosexuality, race-mixing, child molestation, etc., can still be, according to them, Christians. This utter blasphemy of the doctrines of the Lord Jesus Christ and Calvinistic Presbyterianism has historically been one of the leading damnable philosophies that has invaded the Christian Church to deceive men and women into false salvation, telling them that they are saved no matter what they do. They just can't resist it. Or they say that God is such a God of love that He will not damn them for their blasphemy.

5. Calvinists teach the doctrine of the "perseverance of the saints," which means eternal security. Those who have been predestined to be saved cannot fall from the favor of God no matter what they do or believe, and therefore, according to Calvinism, they do not have to worry about falling into temptation and keeping the teachings of the New Covenant of Jesus Christ.

No Christ-hating, Jewish rabbi could have thought up a more hateful attack and misrepresentation of Christianity than this Calvinist lie of the "perseverance of the saints." This is the old Devil's lie of once saved, always saved, no matter what you do or say or how great an antichrist you may be. It is a total distortion of the faithfulness of Adamic man. It is a self-contradicting rationalization that wrestles against reason itself. No godless pope or the entire priestcraft of Roman Catholicism has ever blasphemed the Living God beyond this devilish lie of Calvin. It deceives the individual into a false salvation. It renders the Church impotent and powerless by filling its pews with hypocrites and willful liars. It lowers all standards of Christian behavior, and, like a good Hindu or Buddhist or B'Hai or Theosophist, has everyone going to Heaven in spite of their godless lies. Perhaps worst of all, it belittles the faithfulness of God while misrepresenting the loyalty and faithfulness of man.

---

[1] Or, "for he will not do what he hates" [Paleo-Hebraica].

There is no argument that God is faithful in His part of the contract of our salvation, but there is always room to question the loyalty, obedience, and faithfulness of men fulfilling their part of the contract of salvation. Calvin denies Christian stewardship and Christian responsibility and makes a mockery of the most explicit and clearest teachings of Christianity.

I shall further outline how Calvin and his followers are dead wrong on all the above points. Although I have addressed each issue by point, in many cases Biblical Scripture may refute 2 or 3 of these points at one time. For example, I Timothy 2:3-4 refutes points 2, 3 and 4.

> **"For this is good and acceptable before our Deliverer, God, Who desires that all men be delivered and come to a full knowledge of truth"** (AST).

If it is in God's perfect will that all men be delivered and come to a full knowledge of truth, He did not predestine these men to be damned in His perfect will. They damned themselves because they fell from His favor in His permissive will. As the Old Testament says, the blood shall be on their own hands. The New Testament says:

> **"After the first and second warning, avoid a heretic man, knowing that such a one has been perverted and fails, being self-condemned"** (Titus 3:10-11 AST).

Calvin and all his followers are consistently stupid in their claims that God has made a mistake in this verse, for they either claim that He is an idiot or a liar. The truth is that Calvinists are both idiots and liars because they deny the truth that God has given us in His Word. In regard to the sovereignty of God, Calvin taught that nothing occurs at all unless it is in accordance with God's will. Calvin denied that there is a distinction between the "perfect will" and the "permissive will" of God and therefore misinterpreted this attribute of God's sovereignty. Furthermore, Calvin's teachings deny that at the fall of the Adamics there came into existence what the Apostle Paul called the law of sin and death. In other words, sin and corruption came into existence because of the breaking of God's law and the breaking God's law continues to exert its deadly consequences. Calvin, following the lead of the Jewish thinkers of the Middle Ages, continued painting Christianity with the brush of Mithraism, seeking to blame God for the existence of sin and corruption (Jac. 1:13-14 AST). The fact that events occur that are not God's will is not a denial of His sovereignty, as these things occur in His permissive will.

It is not God's sovereignty that determines who of His race are to be saved, for we know that it is God's perfect will that all Adamites should come to a saving knowledge of truth and repentance (II Peter 3:9). Let us notice carefully the word *all.* On the other hand, in the experimental world, the real, godless world, we see that the majority of white men are deceived and ungodly and not being saved, but are, in fact, being damned and the system of ungodliness, that is, the economy of ungodliness throughout the world was not something created by God, but is a world order of ungodliness created by disobedient and ungodly men.

Moreover, God Himself recognizes the same reality, for no less than Christ stated that the road that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven or the Government of God is straight and narrow, and few there be that find it, because, He explains,

> **"Enter in through the narrow gate, because wide is the gate and broad is the way leading away into destruction, and many are those entering in through it, because narrow is the gate, and constricted is the way leading away into Life, and few are those finding it"** (Matt. 7:13-14 AST).

In other words, the majority of men are being damned, not by God, but by the consequences of the law of sin and death. So here we have a Scriptural statement of God's perfect will and heartfelt desire, and we also have a Scriptural statement wherein God recognizes the reality of the experimental world.

It is by us meeting the demands of God's Justice that we can be made right with Him and be restored to our pristine condition, and God's perfect will is that all His divine order be as it was before the fall in the Park of Eden, meaning, His household comes to obey His voice and live by His commands and follow no other. God's perfect will is for a world without evil, for His creation to be non-mongrelized. However, in God's permissive will, evil is allowed but not pre-planned by God. Those who teach that God has planned evil deny God's true nature, in that He is separate from evil. For us to be separated unto God we must be separate from evil. I direct the reader to my article entitled "The Attributes of God," Separatist Brief Vol. 2, No 18.

All white, Aryan children are born sinless, that is, without falling short of the requirements of God. Babies cannot sin for three main reasons:

1. They cannot do anything, for example a baby cannot reach into someone's wallet and steal something that they should not.

2. A baby does not have the mental capacity to even think of performing a sin against God or his brother.

3. A baby does not have the ability to comprehend the law of God.

> **"For the law works out anger, for where there is no law, neither is there transgression"** (Romans 4:15 AST).

Adamic man was created for the purpose of upholding the reputation of God and it was His plan that they achieve the standard of perfection that He intends and a child has not yet deviated from this purpose. When a child comes to an age of responsibility and can understand the law of God, then he becomes accountable for his thoughts and actions. It is then that he is subject to temptation and can fall from God's favor. It is then that he must claim the blood of Christ to atone for his failures, and when he is converted to being saved he is to adjust himself to God's standards of order and decency. It is certainly then that he needs to be participating in God's Living Church or the Royal Household of Christ. He must be careful not to fall from failure for we read in Sirach 26:28 (LXX):

> **"At two things my heart is grieved, and because of a third anger comes over me: a warrior in want through poverty, and intelligent men who are treated like feces; a man who turns back from justification to failure – the Master will prepare him for the sword!"**

In regards to the teaching that those who have been predestined to be saved cannot fall from the favor of God, I ask all Calvinists to tell me why there are so many warnings not to fall into temptation and not to abandon the persuasion?

> **"Watching diligently lest any lack from the favor of God, that no root of bitterness growing up may disturb you and through this many be mongrelized"** (Hebrews 12:15 AST).
>
> **"For it is impossible for those having been once enlightened – having tasted of the Heavenly gift, and becoming partners of the Mentality of Separation, and having tasted the good Word of God, and the works of power of a coming age, and falling away – to again renew to repentance, again crucifying to themselves the Son of God, and putting Him to open shame"** (Hebrews 6:4-6 AST).

This Scripture by itself destroys the blasphemous lie of Calvin's so-called perseverance of the saints. Now, no less than Jesus said,

> **"'Not everyone saying to Me, 'Master, Master,' will enter into the Government of the Heavens, but those doing the will of My Father in the Heavens'"** (Matthew 7:21 AST).

Paul said,

> **"For all failed and come short of the reputation of God, being justified freely by His favor through the redemption in Anointed Jesus ..."** (Romans 3:23-24 AST).

Now, all you Calvinists listen real carefully to this next Scripture and hear the Holy Spirit of Truth:

> **"Brothers, if anyone among you errs from the truth, and anyone turns him back, know that the one turning a failure from the error of his way will save the life from death, and will hide a multitude of failures"** (Jacob 5:19-20 AST).

Notice that this person erring was among the truth-lovers. This person was therefore a brother or sister. Notice that he obviously had been in the way of truth because the believer is admonished to turn him back, that is, back to the path of righteousness and life. Notice that the one turning back the failure from the error of his way will save a life from death. So the living can die and do die, for the life spoken of is the life that is Christ Jesus and the subject is the second death, which is defined as everlasting punishment in the Lake of Fire.

The Calvinists say, when confronted with the obvious paradox of their profession, that is, when one of their followers abandon their faith, that the person was just not predestined to be saved in the first place; however, the above verses said that the "brother" had **"become partners of the Mentality of Separation."** Therefore these people definitely did have the Christian persuasion and then abandoned it. Thus, there is no unqualified, eternal security, as all who fail to be obedient to the Word can fall from the persuasion.

In plain language, this simply means that those who profess to believe the false teachings of Calvin do not believe the Scriptures of God's Word the Bible, specifically, the statement that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Calvinists, like all other Judeo, Christ-hating Pythagorus-worshipping religionists, are also deceived and confused regarding eschatology, the study of last things. These people do not believe that Christ returned bodily in the body of His believers on the day of Pentecost and established His Government, that is to say, His Body Politic the Church, the Household of Christ, but rather they preach the future second coming garbage. They believe that all events leading up to His future return are pre-planned. The Christian Separatist Church Society has disproved Jewish premillennialist fables so there is no point going into more detail. Here, I refer the reader to Pastor Herrell's books *Christian Separatist Epiphanological and Eschatological Teachings* and *The Apocalypse of Jesus Christ: A Verse by Verse Exegesis*, both available from Herrell Brothers Publishing House.

Pre-existence

The other gross misrepresentation of predestination is the doctrine of pre-existence, which is taught by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (the Mormons) and is also taught in many Identity groups such as the Church of Jesus Christ Christian and the New Christian Crusade Church. Dr. Wesley Swift states in his ridiculous booklet *You, Before the World was Framed* that the verse in which God told Jeremiah (quoted at the beginning of this article) that He knew him before he was born, shows that Jeremiah lived in Heaven before he came to earth. This, of course, is not what the verse says, but is rather what these judaized, so-called Christians like to read into the verse. There is not one word mentioned about Jeremiah pre-existing in Heaven or anywhere else, other than in the thoughts or mind of God.

These people also teach that according to Romans 8:29 God had predestined us because He also knew us when we were in Heaven. Another verse that pre-existence airheads quote to attempt to prove their blasphemous pre-existence theory is Job 38:7, which states in the King James Bible, **"When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy."** This verse is translated more correctly from the Septuagint, which reads:

> **"When the stars were made all My messengers praised Me with a loud voice"** (Job 38:7 LXX).

In the Septuagint the words for 'Sons of God' do not appear. As all judaized Identity ministers in the USA have been given proof that the Septuagint is the version of the Old Testament that was used by Jesus the Anointed and His Ambassadors, they should know better. Any argument for any teaching must now be made on what the true Word of God says and not the diabolical writings of Masoretic Jews and translations based on their mongrelized texts. Anyone who teaches such doctrine is a liar and working against God. The word translated as *angel* in Brenton's translation of the Septuagint is *angelos*, the same word that is translated as *angel* elsewhere in the Bible and which literally means *messenger*. Sometimes, this is used in reference to messengers sent from Heaven and other times for men who are being messengers for God.

The main danger of the pre-existence doctrine is that it ties in with the doctrine that there are those of the White Race who do not need to be saved. If a white man already possessed immortality and lived in Heaven before coming to earth, they would be stupid to come here if it meant losing their knowledge of God and being placed in dangers of falling from favor and being damned for eternity. It would also be stupid for God to carelessly and frivolously risk His heavenly host.

Such doctrines, of course, originate in Persian and Pythagorean eschatologies, and have been reintroduced into so-called Christian literature by so-called Freemasons, Rosacrucians, and other Deistic and pantheistic antichrists. The reader should understand that the leading competitor of Christianity in the first and second century was Pythagorean Mithraism and that the pagan world has not been conquered by Christianity, but that rather, the pagans have conquered Christianity with the Catholic Church assimilating paganism into Christianity. True Christianity was always destined to be separate and apart from the world system predicated upon idolatrous paganism. All of this Cabalic nonsense finds its origin in the pagan worship of Pythagorus, who, in turn, was influenced by the Hindu and Buddhist types, a fact that is witnesses every December 25, under the guise of so-called Christmas. The reader should understand that December 25 was the birthday of Pythagorus, Mithra, and other pagan deities, not Jesus the Christ. Therefore, many of the Masonic and Rosacrucian ideas being promoted by so-called Identity cultists are nothing but offshoots of Buddhism.

Therefore, those who teach pre-existence also teach that all those who came from Heaven will go back to Heaven and be restored to favor with God. However, the Word of God teaches that physical man was created as a natural being first and the spirit is formed in them afterwards. This means that the Bible teaches transducianism[2], not pre-existence. In regard to the spirit or mentality of man, I Corinthians 15:44-46 states:

> **"It is sown in a natural body, it is raised in a body of the Mentality. There is a natural body and there is a body of the Mentality. So also it has been written: 'The first man, Adam, became a living life,' the last Adam a life-giving Mentality. But not that of the Mentality first, but the natural, afterwards, that of the Mentality"** (AST).

The pre-existence doctrine causes spiritual laziness and damnation, as men do not strive for perfection or maturity if they think that there is no reason to do so. White men are hindered from undergoing the true baptism, the Baptism of Fire, in which their minds are washed clean with the Mentality of Separation and their thoughts brought into line and agreement with what the Word of God has revealed. Pre-existence is a damnable lie and those who believe a lie will be damned (II Thess. 2:10-12). Those who preach pre-existence and non-conditional salvation of the White Race are responsible for hindering these white men from keeping their predestined path to salvation. They damn themselves and help damn the ones they teach. No white man can use it as an excuse that he was taught something wrong because it is his responsibility to study the Word of God for himself rather than believe his preacher or cohorts. Should a preacher teach contrary to what the Word of God teaches, we are not to follow him.

The Calvinist, British-Israeli, Masonic, Baptist, and Mormon views are dangerous as they deny that one walking in the favor of God can fall and be lost. We are warned so many times in the New Testament not to be lazy in our walk or we can backslide, and backsliding may lead to abandonment of the persuasion which will result in spiritual death.

The truth regarding predestination is that God has predestined a path for you and I and all others of our race as individuals and as a nation to follow. We have the choice whether to follow that path or fail as individuals. One should always make a distinction between what the Scriptures has to say about an individual person or a member of the Adamic race, as opposed to what God has to say about the ultimate destiny of the Adamic Race. In plain words, there is no question that the God Who cannot lie has said that the Adamic Race will one day, under King Jesus, put down all opposition and rule the earth and the world for the Lord Jesus Christ. While this is an absolute statement of the destiny of the Adamic Race, it does not mean that every Adamic person will share in that victory. Only those who bend the knee to the King of kings and Lord of lords have any part or lot in the Government of God.

God does predestine men to become leaders by leading them to knowledge of the truth; these men are not programmed by God to be saved but are men that will be saved, as God knows through His infinite wisdom, or rather, they come to know God and are thereby known of God. We might add, thanks be to God, that as men come to know God better and walk with Him and their knowledge of God matures, they become more steadfast, rooted, and grounded and more difficult for the devils of Hell to kill with their fiery darts of lies. There is, however, a great difference between a matured, learned, and studied of God's Royal Family and a newly resurrected and converted baby Christian. The Devil likes to kill babies, whether in the abortion clinic or in the Church.

---

[2] See *Separatist Brief* Vol. 2, No. 16, "Death."

We therefore do not question that Almighty God is omniscient, but you and I as mortal men are not. In fact, we are warned not to usurp the throne of God by declaring who will descend to Heaven or who will go to Hell.

All of our race who have not fallen into sinning unto death can repent and live for Jesus the Anointed as we were created to do. None of us have been programmed to say "yes" to God; we can all choose not to. We can also fall from God's favor if we are led into temptation by the mongrel god of this world and give in to his seduction.

God has predestined that His will be done on this earth, but we as individuals can either assist or fight against Him. God will have victory and those made righteous will tread on the ashes of the wicked (Malachi 4:3). As Aryan, Adamic men, we can choose whether we will be wearing the shoe or be under the shoe.

As there is a new Heaven, there will also be a new earth. The destiny of the White Race is preordained. The destiny of the mongrel races has also been determined, as we are told in the Book of Wisdom 3:16 (LXX):

> **"Children of mongrelizers are not perfect, and the seed of an illegal bed will disappear."**

And we find this repeated in the New Testament also:

> **"But answering, He said, 'Every plant which My heaveny Father has not planted will be uprooted'"** (Matt. 15:13 AST).

Going back to Malachi 4:1, it states:

> **"For behold, a day comes burning as an oven, and it shall consume them; and all the other races, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that is coming shall set them on fire, says the Master Omnipotent, and there shall not be left of them root or branch"** (LXX).

I am calling all readers to abandon any false feelings of security and insisting that you live to the standard that God has revealed to you in His Word. We are always in jeopardy (I Cor. 15:30). Be led by what the Word of God says, let His Word to you be your guide, and you will stick to the path that He has predestined for you before He laid the foundations of this earth.

Remember this, the Adamic Race could have had the total victory in any generation that they were willing to bend the knee and give their all to the Lord Jesus Christ. Even now, as our race stands at the brink of complete mongrelizing genocide, it is still not too late. Our God has declared that if we will turn to Him, He will bless us even to the opening of the windows of Heaven. If you, as an individual, are not walking in the discipline and Government of the New Covenant of Jesus Christ, then you are Christ's enemy and the enemy of Christ's chosen people. If you want to bring in the final victory, get in God's Royal Family. Do it today. For the longer white men wait to bend the knee, the more the devils of Hell murder and mongrelize our race.

> **"And the government and the power and the greatness of the kings that are under the whole Heaven were given to the Separated Ones of the Most High and His Government is an everlasting Government, and all powers shall serve and obey Him"** (Daniel 7:27 LXX; cf. Rev. 11:15).

Here are 56 words by a Christian politician to be remembered:

> "What we must fight for is to safeguard the existence and reproduction of our race and our people, the sustenance of our children and the purity of our blood, the freedom and independence of the fatherland, so that our people may mature for the fulfillment of the mission allotted it by the Creator of the universe" (*Mein Kampf*, Chapter 8).

For more information, contact:
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0130
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 3 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

"I Guess I Must Have Missed It"

by Don Mikesell, Ch.D.

One day recently I was in a bookstore at the mall, talking with the manager about, what else, books, their value and importance and I could not resist asking for an AST Bible and some preterist viewpoint books, which of course she had neither. She knew about the futurist view but had not heard of any other and I explained that it concerned the parousia or second coming of Jesus and that it had already happened. I forgot to say when and her answer was "I guess I must have missed it." Since it cumulated in 70 AD and she was being trite her answer was right. However, many have missed it who could or should know better.

Not all, but many in main line denominations and nondenominational churches have had and are still espousing the futurist view. There certainly is a right choice other than the tradition of their elders or some expert on rapture; i.e. *The Late Great Planet Earth* author Lindsay who filled their minds with fables. I have heard that some have Wednesday night rapture practice and flap their featherless struts in anticipation, however, they have no talk of any dirt naps. Many have the great problem of accepting spiritual realities and forget that now our bodies are the temple of God. We do not have a fleshly inheritance, but a spiritual inheritance and we are to walk after the spirit. This spiritual nature explains the lack of any promise of fleshly resurrection.

"Tell me, those desiring to be under the law, do you not hear the law? For it has been written that Abraham had two sons, one of the slave woman and one of the free woman. But truly, he of the slave woman has been born according to the flesh, and he of the free woman by way of promise; which things are being allegorized. For these are two covenants: one truly from Mount Sinai bringing forth to slavery, which is Hagar, for Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, and she slaved with her children. But the Jerusalem from above is free, who is the mother of us. For it has been written, 'Be glad, barren one not bearing; break forth and shout, the one not travailing, for more are the children of the desolate rather than she having the man.' But brothers, you are the children of promise according to Isaac. But even as he born according to the flesh persecuted the one according to the Mentality, so it also is now. But what does the Scripture say? 'Cast out the slave woman and her son, for in no way will the son of the slave woman inherit with the son of the free woman.' Then brothers, we are not children of a slave woman, but of the free" (Galatians 4:21-31 AST).

Many have become disillusioned and dropped out because they are looking for fables. This gives the leftist liberal Humanist ammunition to discredit the Word of God. Futurist views fail for several reasons, among them which is the inability to take the proper perspective of who the Scripture was written to and what it meant to the original receivers. What was the historical context?

In Bethlehem, where Christ was born, everyone knew about His birth, including the Edomite King Herod, who knew that this Child King was destined to rule the world and who had all the children in Bethlehem and surrounding areas killed. It was written by the prophet Micah that Christ had come to shepherd His people Israel. Remember, Christ told His ambassadors to proclaim the Government of God. Herod could not find baby Jesus because He was in Egypt.

"Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked by the Magi, was enraged greatly, and sending, he killed all the male-children in Bethlehem, and in all its districts, from two years and under, according to the time which he asked from the Magi, exactly" (Matthew 2:16 AST).

Everyone from Herod to Pilate knew of the physical birth of Jesus the Anointed. No one disputed His birth, then or now, otherwise it would not be 1997 **A.D**. The Master instructed His students after His resurrection to stay in Jerusalem until they were clothed. Clothed with what? Read on.

> **"Thus it is written, and thus the Anointed must suffer, and rise from the dead the third day, and repentance to forgiveness of failures should be preached on His authority to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things. And behold I send forth the promise of My Father on you. But you sit in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high"** (Luke 24:46-49 AST).

Now the Ambassadors knew that the Master was to return to them shortly, and this happened and they rejoiced and went to Jerusalem with great joy. He was revealed for the putting away of sin through His sacrifice. So the Master did return in flesh as He said He would. The flesh is the Body Politic, the Body of Christ, the Royal Household of Christ or, as some have described it, the clan of Christ. He returned at Pentecost to those expecting Him, as clearly stated in Acts.

He went to prepare a place for them that would receive Him. He said He would send them a Comforter, the Mentality of Truth. He said the world cannot receive Him because it neither sees or knows Him.

> **"If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another Comforter that He may remain with you forever: the Mentality of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him nor know Him. But you know Him, for He abides with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you. Yet a little and the world no longer sees Me, but you see Me. Because I live, you also will live. In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you"** (John 14:15-20 AST).

Many are waiting for a fleshly singular body; however we know that this is not to happen in singular flesh.

> **"So as we from now know one according to the flesh, but even if we have known the Anointed according to the flesh, yet we no longer know. So that if anyone is in the Anointed, that one is a new creation; the old things passed away; behold, things have become new"** (II Corinthians 5:16-17 AST).

What Paul is saying is that the Anointed will no longer be recognized as a physical, separate body on earth but as a new creature in those anointed as the Body of Christ, in whom the Mentality of Separation of Christ dwells. This is the New Jerusalem, the Body Politic of believers, the two who became one flesh, the incorruptible flesh of Christ. Nowhere are any promised a physical resurrection. All die in Adam (I Cor. 15:22, I Peter 1:24; Sir. 41:3).

> **"And as it is reserved to men once to die, and after this the judgment, so the Anointed, having been offered to bear the failures of many - will appear a second [time] without failure, to those expecting Him for salvation"** (Hebrews 9:27-28 AST).

In I John 2:19 (AST), the Word tell us that those who deny His coming are not of the Body Politic:

> **"They went out from among us but they were not of us, for if they were of us, they would have remained with us, but [they went] so that it might be revealed that they were not all of us."**
>
> **"Because many deceivers went out into the world, those not confessing Jesus the Anointed coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-Anointed"** (II John 1:7 AST).

In other words, as incredible as it may seem to fundamental "Christians," the Bible teaches that the flesh or body in which Christ was to return was the Body of His Church or the Body of His Royal Household. Remember, the Bible stated clearly that we had known Christ after the flesh or while in the flesh, but we would no longer know Him that way. Rather, we Christians would known Him as He indwelled us – Christ in you, the hope of reputation. Thus, Pentecost was the Second Advent or return of Jesus Christ to fill His body of believers, who were bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh for He was their Kinsman Redeemer. This is why John affirms that he had already come, and that all who denied His bodily coming or presence were antichrists. It is clearly taught that those crossing over the law did not have God and were antichrists or anti-Anointed.

Now, what has been discussed thus far has been the bodily return of the Master into those expecting Him. That which is discussed and given warning about all throughout the New Testament concerns the impending end of the world or eon and the Vindication of God, the Day of the Lord, The Last Days, the End of the Age. This is not to be confused with Pentecost. All is a part of the presence or being beside the King, the definition of the Greek word *parousia*. Before continuing, let us quote Romans 3:4 (AST): **"Let God be true and every man a liar."** Shortly, within the lifetime of those in the Body Politic, the coming wrath or Day of the Lord was to come. They were told to watch, be true and faithful, and that some would live to see the judgment of God.

At that time it was truly a bad time to be among the chaff. The true Israel of God did not want to fall for the religious philosophy of the Talmudic Jews, for by their words they would either be justified or condemned.

> **"For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned"** (Matthew 12:37 AST).

If the early Christians thought that they would have had no surcease from the Edomite Jews instigating trouble and death by waiting 2,000 years for justification, they would have had no comfort. The watchword of the day was "Maranatha" - "The Lord cometh." Let us ask a few questions:

Do the words "within your lifetime" mean that you will have to wait 2,000 years?

> **"'But truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who in no way will taste of death until they see the Government of God'"** (Luke 9:27 AST).

Does "beware of false prophets" mean wait for 2,000 years?

> **"For many will come saying on My authority, 'I am the Anointed,' and will cause many to err"** (Matthew 24:5 AST).

Does the phrase "In *these* last days" mean wait for 2,000 years?

> **"In these last days He appointed Heir of all, through Whom indeed He made the ages"** (Hebrews 1:2 AST).

Does the phrase "In the last times" mean to wait 2,000 years?

> **"By the power of God, having been guarded through persuasion to a salvation prepared to be unveiled in the last time"** (I Peter 1:5 AST).

Does the "that day" mean to wait 2,000 years?

> **"And I say to you that it will be more tolerable for Sodom than for that city in that day!"** (Luke 10:12 AST).

Does Christ's speedy return or the phrase "in a little while" mean wait for 2,000 years?

> **"The [One] testifying these things says, 'Yes, I am coming quickly.' So be it. Yes, come, Master Jesus! The favor of our Master Jesus [be] with all"** (Rev. 22:20 AST).

Does *very little* mean to wait 2,000 years?

> **"For, yet a very little and the One coming will come and not delay"** (Heb. 10:37 AST).

For the "Master to be near," does it mean wait 2,000 years?

> **"Let your reasonableness be known to all men. The Master is near"** (Philippians 4:5 AST).

Of course there many other examples. For a more complete understanding, read *The Apocalypse of Jesus Christ: A Verse by Verse Exegesis*, by Pastor V.S. Herrell, as well as numerous *Separatist Briefs* concerning the subject.

Now, before the Vindication of God in Christ and in His chosen people and before the end of the age or the end of the Mosaic economy, there were four events that had to occur, according to Matthew 24:1-14:

1) False christs and prophets would appear.
2) The persecution of disciples and professed believers.
3) Natural calamities, wars, and famines.

4) Gospel of the Government of God proclaimed.

All of these things are confirmed by the Word of God, history, or both. Most have been discussed.

> '"**Which you heard before in the Word of Truth of the good message, coming to you, as also in all the world**" (Colossians 1:5-6 AST).

> "**If indeed you continue in my persuasion having been firmly founded and steadfast, and not being moved away from the confidence of the good message which you heard proclaimed in all the created things under the heaven, of which I, Paul, became a teacher**" (Colossians 1:23 AST).

In this short article there can be given only an overview; however this view ties Scripture together without forcing the Scripture to say what it does not say, no 2,000 year span dirt naps. Many promote the idea that a physical Christ will return and do it all. All Scripture has been fulfilled and it is up to the Body of Christ to take the authority that God bestowed upon Christ's Church 2,000 years ago. Any other view is defeatist and promoted by the Scofields and other judaizers of the earth. The Government of God is here now.

> "**Our Father in the heavens, separated is Your authority. Let Your government come; let Your will be done, as in Heaven, also on the earth**" (Matthew 6:9-10 AST).

At the fall of Jerusalem His enemies were made His footstool, and the Body Politic or Church was given the keys for the Government of the Heavens.

> "**And I will give to you the keys of the Government of the Heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth will be, having been bound in the Heavens; and whatever you loose on the earth will be, having been loosed in the Heavens**" (Matthew 16:19 AST).

The chosen have been called, multiplied and christed or anointed.

> "**As His divine power has given to us all things pertaining to life and godliness, through the full knowledge of the One calling us by His own reputation and virtue, through which means He has given to us the precious and very great promises, that through these, you might be partakers of the divine nature, escaping from the world's mongrelization by lust**" (II Peter 1:3-4 AST).

We know that the Son of God has come and has done so to indwell the Body Politic, and that God the Father has given Him all authority of the Government of Heaven, and He, in turn, has delegated that authority of judgment and rulership to His true Church. What would happen if a small percentage acted on earth as it is in heaven? What if many took authority and threw off the bushel covering the light? The little beasts of today would vaporize. The light of the world, the army of Christ, the New Jerusalem will be victorious.

> "**And the twelve gates, twelve pearls; respectively each one of the gates was of one pearl. And the street of the city, pure gold, as of transparent glass. And I saw no temple in it for the Master God Almighty is its temple, even the Lamb. And the city had no need of the sun nor of the moon, that they might shine in it, for the reputation of God illuminated it, even its lamp is the Lamb**" (Revelation 21:21-23 AST).

A philosopher has said that in order for evil to prosper, it is only necessary that good men do nothing. As long as the enemies of God can convince God's chosen people that they have no birthright, that they have no authority in Jesus Christ and that they must wait upon some Jewish Jesus to come in the future in order to deliver them again, then white men will continue to act like cowards, and will continue to refuse to take the authority given to them by the New Covenant of Christ and act upon it. The mongrels and Jews are only too happy to have the White Race remain silent while they murder their children, both physically and mentally. White Christian, you have the authority to act for righteousness. Don't miss it. Don't miss Victory.

For more information, contact:
CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 4 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Jack Mohr: God's Preacher or False Teacher?

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

> **"... There are some troubling you and desiring to pervert the good message of the Anointed. But even if we or a messenger out of Heaven proclaim a good message to you beside what we proclaimed to you, let him be accursed"** (Gal. 1:7-8 AST).

Sounds like a pretty heavy statement. Since it came from the Apostle Paul, maybe we should pay close attention to it.

Anyone who has been around the White Wing any time at all has no doubt had the misfortune of coming in contact with the bastardizing corpse called "Scriptures for America". One of their chief (no pun intended) God-denying lackeys is Col. Jack Mohr. Let us together examine some of Scriptures for America's Christ-hating idiosyncrasies as expressed by the ponderous old wart Jack Mohr.

We'll start with a glimpse of the living dead from the Scriptures for America newsletter, Volume 1, 1997. On page 5, under the heading "Book Review", we find an article advertising the latest Jack Mohr brand toilet paper *Background of Betrayal.* This article was supposedly written by Allen P., assuming of course that Mr. Pee is even real (I guess he was afraid to give his last name for fear that some real patriotic vigilante might actually read the Bible). This common tactic of not giving the correct name should come as no surprise to those of us who have been monitoring the activities of Pete Peters and the rest of the coalition to destroy America; we all have seen how Peters has failed to reveal his sources so many times over the years.

In the second column, second paragraph of the article, speaking of Jack Mohr, we read of "...his support of the Jews who demonstrate loyalty to America..." Also, second column, third paragraph: "I know Jack Mohr. Jack Mohr is a friend of mine and he is no anti-Semite." I can just see all the Identity Jews saying, "Amen! Haliluyahah-houosuhuh! Preach on, Pastor Pee!" It is enough to gag a maggot. So what we have here is Mr. Pee, a friend of Jack Mohr, telling us openly that Jack Mohr is pro-Jewish. In at least this instance, we must commend Mr. Pee on his honesty. And no, pro-Jewish is not too strong a word, for if you support patriotic Jews and you are not against Jews, then you are pro-Jewish.

Let us look a little deeper into the insane ravings of the Jewdaizing Baptist lay preacher Jack Mohr by taking a look at his lying, blasphemous book *The Mystery of True Israel.* Mr. Mohr begins by showing his incompetence as a Bible scholar on page 3, where when speaking of Matthew 2:2, he states: "So the true translation should have read, 'Where is He who is born king of the Israelites?" I would like to know how Mr. Mohr gets the word *Israelites* from the Greek word Ιουδαιων or *Judeans.* Anyone with a concordance can see that this word can only be transliterated as *Judeans.* What Mr. Mohr is doing is changing the Word of God in order to try to build a case for his British-Israeli nonsense, as we will understand a little later. He also does this because he fails to truly distinguish between the white Judeans mentioned of the 1st century AD and before and the modern day mongrel Jews.

On page 6 we read:

> "Our founding fathers made a covenant with God which was just as binding as that made by the Children of Israel at Mount Sinai."

This is a ludicrous statement. The Children of Israel believed in God. The "founding fathers" were Masons and Deists. So Mr. Mohr not only lacks Biblical knowledge, he is also ignorant when it comes to American history.

On page 9, Mr. Mohr writes:

> "In Mark 7:18,19, there is absolutely no indication that Christ declared all foods to be clean and thus negated the Old Covenant ... This portion of scripture had nothing to do with food."

This statement seems a little strange, considering that food was what they were talking about. Here Mohr blatantly lies about the Scripture and purposely misleads his readers into the ditch of damnation to support his Jewishness. Besides Mark 7, there is a parallel scripture in Matthew 15:11:

> **"It is not the things entering into the mouth that makes the man common, but the things coming forth from the mouth that makes the man common"** (AST).

Of course, there are many other similar Scriptures in the inspired Word of Almighty God. As Christians we should believe the words of Jesus Christ over the personal opinion of Jack Mohr. To add to or contradict the Word of God is to call God a liar. Jack Mohr apparently does not think that blasphemy will land him in the Lake of Fire. Being as Squirrelly Jack is now in his 80's, it might not be too much longer before he comes to a rude awakening. Let us all pray that if Mr. Mohr continues to reject Jesus Christ that he burn in Hell soon, before he has a chance to further incriminate himself by publishing another book.

Next, Mr. Mohr goes on to define the British-Israeli's form of Talmudic Judaism, or as he calls it, the "Identity Faith," under the ten points of "We Believe".

> "WE BELIEVE IN the Second Advent of our Lord and that He will return prior to the Millennium, to rule and reign on this earth as King of kings and Lord of lords' (point 5).
>
> "WE BELIEVE IN THE RESURRECTION of the dead and the translation of the living Christians from a corruptible to an incorruptible body to take place at Christ's return" (point 6).

Well, there you go, Jack Mohr is a premillennialist. This means that he denies the finished work of Jesus Christ and awaits a new revelation that will never come. Old Squirrelly Jack wants us to believe that God somehow changed His Mind, and that in Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21, Jesus was just kidding when He said, **"In no way will this generation pass away until all these things have occurred"** (AST). God set His Own date and 144 million screaming, bloody British-Israelis will not change a damn thing. Christ's prophecies were fulfilled in the first century, just as He stated that they would be. These are His credentials, and are irrefutable proof that He is the Anointed. This is one of the major manners in which these Jew Identity people like to pat each other on the back and attempt to rationalize away the Authority of God's Government, but then again, Hell is full of fools. For more information on the evils of Jewish Premillennialism, please consult *Christian Separatist Epiphanological and Eschatological Teachings* by Pastor V.S. Herrell, *Separatist Brief* Vol. 1 No. 9, Vol. 3 No. 12 and *The Apocalypse of Jesus Christ* by Pastor V.S. Herrell for a full understanding of the Book of Revelation.

> **"And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world"** (I John 4:3 AST).

> **"We know that we are of God, and that the whole world lies in evil. *And we know that the Son of God has come*, and has given to us an understanding that we might know the True One, and we are in the True One, in His Son, Jesus Anointed"** (I John 5:19-20 AST).

So in these two verses, John said that Jack Mohr is an antichrist or an anti-Anointed, as is anyone who denies that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh. Mohr writes:

> "WE BELIEVE THAT THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA are the lands which were promised to King David in 2 Samuel 7:10 and that North America is the only place on earth which bears the identifying marks of the NEW JER USA LEM!" (point 10).

The British-Israelis in England and Australia have another story, but they are all the same damnable lies. To expose this falsehood all we need to do is read a little past verse 10 in II Samuel instead of trying to read Jewish theology into verse 10.

> **"And it shall come to pass when your days shall have been fulfilled, and you**

will sleep with your fathers, that I will raise up your seed after you, even your own issue, and I will establish His Government. He will build for Me a house to My name, and I will set up His throne, even for ever ... And His house will be made sure, and His Government for ever before Me, and His throne shall be set up forever" (II Samuel 7:12-13, 16 LXX).

What was promised here in these verses, rather than a geographical area, was the Government of Heaven as administered by Jesus Christ. God's Kingdom is worldwide today, not just where Scriptures for America Judaizers say it will be located some day, when their fictitious Jew Jesus comes back to deliver them from white Christian men.

Chapter 3 of Mohr's book begins with a classic lie. This turgid old bastard has pushed blasphemy to a level that many other Jews could only envy, but then again, remember, he has had eighty years of spitting at God in which to perfect his blasphemy and psychological witchcraft. Listen to the words of a living, breathing devil:

> "In Gen. 1:26, God created man in His image. He created them male and female and gave them dominion over the earth. But in Gen. 2:5-7 we find a second and different account of man's beginning. Orthodoxy says this is one and the same account, but it cannot be ... WE BELIEVE that the dark races were from the first creation and that the White, or Adamic races came from the second formation."

So, Jack Mohr is calling Almighty God a nigger! According to this godless, old, adulterated mongrelizer, God is a nigger and He created niggers in His image and commanded them to have dominion over the earth and to subdue it. Praise God that it isn't so! You see, in what Jack calls the first creation account, God said that man was created in His image and told the man created in the first account to subdue and have dominion over the whole earth! Jack Mohr believes that this is in reference to niggers! This is a perfect example of how insane someone can become when they have rejected the Anointed and His wondrous plan of salvation, assuming of course that Mr. Mohr is White to begin with.

Speaking of Jews, on pages 27-28, Mr. Mohr writes: "... We first find Biblical account of them [the Jews] in 2 Kings 16:6." This is incorrect. The first physical mongrels came into existence in the land of Nod, fathered by Cain. All a Jew is, in the modern day, atheistic sense of the word, is a mongrel. Any mongrel is of their father the Devil. Today we primarily call them Jews. Again, Jack has serious problems in his understanding of what a Jew is.

> "Deut. 28:62-65;30:1-5,which covers the Seven Times of Punishment on Israel for their sin, or 2520 years see Lev. 26" (point 3, page 33).

Well, that's interesting. I wonder how Ol' Squirrelly Jack came up with 2520 out of the words 'smite thee 7 times?' From the Cabala, no doubt. This is not from the Bible, but is British-Israeli, Jewish numerology.

Speaking of Abraham and Isaac, on page 34, Mohr writes:

> "The sacrificial ceremony was the dedication of our race, who were not even in existence at that time."

No white men before Abraham? I guess if you believe God created niggers in His image, it is not hard to declare Adam a nigger as well. Does Jack Mohr really believe that Abraham and Isaac were not White? That is what he said.

Mohr also writes that Isaac "foreshadowed the Savior. Both were miraculously born; both were begotten sons" (page 35). Jesus was the Only-Begotten *God* (John 1:18).

Jack Mohr writes on I Peter 2:9:

> "Ye are a chosen generation (Greek genos meaning: offspring) a royal priesthood, an holy nation ... by no stretch of the imagination can this nation be translated to mean church" (page 36).

Genos here means race, not children. There is no Separated Nation outside the Body of Christ. Mohr writes:

> "Abraham had two sons ... Ishmael by his bondswoman Hagar, and the other Isaac by his legitimate wife Sarah."

Hagar was not illegitimate. It is customary in Israel that if a woman is barren she offers her handmaid if one is available. The Bible, by the way, does not teach against polygamy; even the blasphemous Mormons know that.

Squirrelly Jack would have us believe that there is no difference in a Holy Spirit-filled Christ man and an animal or mongrel, for he writes (page 38):

> "The election of grace, deals with individual salvation and eternal life. This has no regard for race or color ... every individual member of the Chosen Race, must be saved in the same manner as all non-Israelites."

Mohr believes that all races, or better said, the white race, and all mongrels and animals, can be saved. At the beginning of chapter 5 we find one of the most stupid lies I have ever heard: "... The Ferrar Fenton translation from the original Hebrew ..." I would like to know where this copy of the original Hebrew came from as the original Hebrew has been out of existence for hundreds and hundreds of years. The Ferrar Fenton was translated from the same Judaized, corrupted Masoretic Text that the King James Version was translated from, and considering that this text dates from the 11th century AD, Mohr is an idiot to call it the original Hebrew.

On the next few pages of Mohr's blasphemous book, listen to this man's insane statements and to the contempt he holds toward white people and the Bible.

> "The usurper Jacob ... a cheat and a liar, Jacob was not an Israelite. There were no Jews until after the kingdom had been broken up, 2520 years is about to come to a close, Joseph ... spoiled ... a tattletale ... a brat, when He (Christ) returns again, He will be the king in His bodily form..."

At the conclusion of chapter 7, speaking of when Moses crossed the sea, he writes:

> "The sea bottom held up the weight of people and their animals, but collapsed under the superior weight of the animals, men and chariots."

What does this mean? Most statements made by Mohr are equally ridiculous and nonsensical.

Chapter 8 is full of more speculative Jewish fables and ravings of a mad man as Mohr tries to build a case for British-Israelis. Chapter 9 is premillennial. Jack thinks Jew Jesus is coming back to liberate him any day now. Chapter 10 begins with an attack on God's Church:

> "Much has been said in evangelical fundamental pulpits about the Church being Christ's body. see Eph 1:22, 23, Romans 12:5, I Cor. 10:17, 12:12. It is impossible ... These statements which identify God Almighty as the Husband and Israel as the wife, were not addressed to the church."

If the Church is not the Body of Christ as the Bible boldly proclaims, then what is it? Puerto Ricans who rape white women? A homosexual orgy? Maybe Squirrelly Jack believes God's Government is 3,000 niggers on PCP attending a rap concert. Most likely, having studied his literature, I would say he believes that the Body of Christ is anyone who hates God, and who will live like a practicing Jew. All Jack Mohr needs to do is read his own King James Version (Ephesians 1:22):

> **"And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body..."**

What part of this verse does Jack Mohr not understand? Why is the word *Church* not in reference to the Church? Mohr also writes:

> "Who are the people of the world who worship Christ as Creator? Not the black or yellow races. They are won to Christ only through great effort, at a great expenditure of money."

Yellow is not a race, and as for black, no amount of money, not even all the money in the whole world, can put an animal into the Kingdom of Heaven. But of course since Jack Mohr is a Baptist, he obviously believes in sending missionaries to Africa, because he just said that, although it will take a great deal of money, they can be converted. He also writes:

> "God persuaded His people Israel to come to the wilderness area of North America ... the promised land" (page 69).

This was not spoken of or prophesied of in the Bible. So this must mean that Jack Mohr believes in new revelation outside of the New Testament, perhaps he believes in the book of Mormon. The rest of chapter 10 is about converting niggers, attacks on the authority of the Church, British-Israeli nonsense, and more Premillennialism.

Chapter 11 is an advertisement for the British-Israeli lies, such as how God stopped Mr. Hitler from attacking England.

> "In ancient Irish prose, translated from the Celtic ... 'Unless the fates are faithless frown, And prophets voice be vain, Where 'er is found this Sacred Stone, The Wander's Race shall reign.' This verse is over 2400 years old and of course it refers to the Coronation Stone" (page 85).

After this, we find the fairy tale of Tea Tephi and how Jeremiah brought this so called "Jacob's pillow" to rest in the "isles". I guess we simply do not have enough faith if we have any suspicions about Baruch, 2 girls, and an old man toting a 350-pound rock suspended on two poles through deserts, over the ocean, and half-way across the whole world. Mr. Mohr needs to get his Judaism in a pile. His story on how Jeremiah supposedly got the "stone of Destiny" and also on "Jeremiah's Tomb" are nothing but Jewish, Masonic garbage. I would ask Mr. Mohr where any of this is in the Bible? The Bible says that the Government of God is the Church or Body Politic, and that all authority has been given to it, to loose and to bind, etc. But Mohr thinks that the salvation of the White Race lies in a rock that has an old legend attached to it. I suppose he also believes in the Holy Grail and other nonsense.

Chapter 12 opens with Jack referring to himself as an "old reprobate." He was probably trying to be comical, but as it turns out this is the truest statement I could find in the whole damn book. He dedicated this chapter to lying about the fictitious 29th chapter of Acts. If you are not aware of the problems incurred in accepting this book as Bible canon, please consult *Separatist Brief* Vol. 2 No. 12 and *The History of the Bible* by Pastor V.S. Herrell. It should suffice to say here that the document was written in the latter half of the 19th century AD.

Next, we find more Jewish Premillennial regurgitation, and as the vomit drips from his lips, this admitted "old reprobate" rationalizes how he interprets fulfilled Old Testament prophecy to mean that Russia will invade America over the North Pole. Mohr must have gotten this Masonic Baptist tale from Jack Van Impe, but van Impe tells the story better, as he is a more proficient and colorful Jewish liar.

Mr. Mohr refers to the Jews as being a race. Mongrels are not a race as they are a mixture of black and white. If he means mental Jews, they neither can be considered a particular race. Mr. Mohr states on page 125 that Moslems look on the Savior with respect. No mongrel, mental or physical, has respect for Jesus Christ, Jack Mohr being the perfect example. He continues:

> "After the Great Flood, the Adamic race became separated into three main families of sub-races ... The descendants of Cain were a throw back to the contaminated stock of Cain" (chapter 17).

Speaking of Ham's sons:

> "Phut- The Negroid races came from this son and spread throughout Africa" (chapter 17).

It is a scientific impossibility for a biologically white couple to have a genetic throwback to produce niggers. Niggers are not in their blood. Niggers do not have white babies. Mongrels only produce more mongrels. Niggers produce niggers, and Whites produce Whites. Jack needs to go to college and take a genetics class. Reptiles do not have throwbacks to produce dinosaurs. Hippos do not have jack rabbit babies. I know three year old children who have a greater working knowledge of science and the laws of God than this lunatic Jack Mohr. This is nothing but Jewish blasphemy designed to promote race-mixing and the brotherhood of all mankind.

In chapter 18 Squirrelly Jack, speaking of Abraham, writes:

> "He was chosen above all other men on the face of the earth, to be the father of a very special people - these were not to lord it over others, as the Jews are taught - these were not to be a master race, as Hitler had in mind, but were to become servant rulers."

By "servant rulers" he means servants to niggers and Jews, rather than God Almighty, as we shall presently see.

This godless old mongrelizer attacks Jacob-Israel. He says "he was a greedy man ... a trait which is typically Jewish" (page 133).

On page 139, we find the absurd phrase: "Jews who are Israelites" followed by this Jew's definition of what he calls "Spiritual Israel".

> "That vast army of people, regardless of race, color or social position, who accept Jesus."

This is blasphemy. It is not a matter of you knowing God, but a matter of Him knowing you. **"... But now knowing God, but rather, being known by God ..."** (Gal. 4:9 AST). Jesus does the picking and choosing, not niggers or Jack Mohr (Matt. 11:27; John 15:16). I cannot believe how Jack Mohr can so openly condone salvation for niggers and mongrels and yet be accepted by all of these so-called Identity idiots who claim to be racially-conscious. Jack Mohr and his followers prove themselves to be Jews and antichrists.

On page 141, Mr. Reprobate wants to fill us in about "converted Jews". As we have seen, Squirrelly Jack does not know the definition of the words *Bible Canon* by his endorsement of Acts 29. He goes off on the same tangent again on page 154, speaking of 2 Esdras:

> "... which is not accepted by the church crowd as authentic history. I believe because it contradicts some of their pet theories."

No, Jack, the correct reason that it is not accepted is because, like your writings, and all of Dr. Seuss's books as well, it did not show up until after AD 70. I can only say that Jack Mohr does not use the real Bible because it contradicts all of his pet theories.

On page 158 we find the following comment:

> "The Jews of today are the greatest anti-Semites of all ages, since they are persecuting the Arabs who are the true children of Abraham."

What Jesus said in John 8:39 applies to all mongrels and Judaizers, which includes Arabs and Scriptures for America Judaizers. The Arabs of today are not the children of Abraham.

> **"If you were children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham"** (AST).

The Arabs of today are mongrels. They have nigger blood. I must confess that I wonder where Mr. Mohr gets his statistics. Speaking of Jews on page 159: "Possibly 75% or more are either agnostic or outright atheists." Agnostics are atheists. Possibly more than 75%? This is correct, but lets tell the whole truth. The complete answer is 100% of Jews are atheists, as are all mongrels and as is Mr. Mohr. Jack does not believe in Jesus Christ and the God of the Bible, so he is an atheist.

On the next page, Mr. Mohr mentions that he believes that there are good Jews. Therefore, he believes that some atheists are good even though the Bible does not condone or permit these sorts of mongrelized thoughts. Mongrelized thinking leads Mr. Mohr to his conclusion on page 161:

> "I believe, that there will be members of His fold who will not be Israelites."

The Talmud churns deep within the bowels of this degenerate facsimile of a man, once again the hatred and contempt for the Innocent Lamb of God is uncontainable; the vomit boils forth over his lying blasphemous tongue as he describes America prophesied in the Bible; how God planted redwoods like the cedars of Lebanon in what he calls the Appointed Place; how Isaiah spoke of airplanes over the USA and Canada; how Isaiah also talked about Atlanta, Georgia; how anyone who disagrees with him is a poor Bible scholar; the rapture, future resurrection of the physically dead, and the salvation for all the Goddamned Jews, all with loads and loads of premillennial icing on top.

Squirrelly Jack has a lot in common with Rabbi Peters, the way they both try to please everyone, switching positions even to the point of direct self-contradiction. Here is an example of a mistake many habitual liars make: they forget the last lie they told about a certain subject and then make up a new one to take its place. Squirrelly Jack tells us on pages 20-21 of *Know Your Enemies*:

> "The Jews are not out to destroy Christmas and Easter as holidays ... but they desire to take Christ out of these celebrations which were originally in His honor."

Checking page 131:

> "When the grave of Christ was found open, on that first Easter Sunday ..."

So Mr. Mohr is giving us what he believes Easter to be, where and when it began. Let's go back to our last book *The Mystery of True Israel.*

Page 94 tells us a completely different story concerning Easter, changing his position on Easter from positive to negative.

> "For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, this is where we get our Easter celebration."

Old Squirrelly Jack must think he is a real "slick Willie". Also on page 21:

> "The Judahites of the fourth century BC ... had by then completely destroyed the vision of a universal loving God of all men, and had developed instead the creed of Judaism, which called for a master race, as surely as anything Adolph Hitler ever taught."

This is so ridiculous that I am at a loss for words. God is not a universal-lover of all men, but only those white Adamics who keep the commands of Jesus Christ. This of course would exclude Jack Mohr. I won't be so petty as to mention the fact that Jack cannot correctly spell the name of one of the greatest white men of the 20th century, Adolf Hitler. Mohr continues:

> "Christian leaders like Falwell, Webber and Van Impe ..."

These scoundrels are no more Christian than Jack Mohr. The Bible says that we are not to speak favorably to nonbelievers or we participate in their evil (II John 10:11). Falwell, Webber, Van Impe, and Jack Mohr are all antichrist Jews, not Christians.

On page 26, speaking of Isaiah 3:9, Mohr writes:

> "The shew of their countenance doth witness against them ... This special facial characteristic has sometimes been called the Jewish look and is a characteristic of all Jews who can trace their ancestry back to Judah."

If Mr. Mohr means hooked noses, it is common knowledge among Christians that the straight nosed Jew is the first one to call the hook nosed Jews the real Jews in an attempt to conceal his own identity. It is hard to figure what Squirrelly Jack is up to when he talks about tracing "their ancestry back to Judah." This is impossible as he himself says he knows on the previous page. So is he saying that Judah had a hooked nose? I wonder how he knows this? Does he also believe that Judah had swarthy skin and dark, beady eyes? Mohr shows his hypocrisy on page 25:

> "When Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans in 70 AD, their records were destroyed and so no one can say with certainty today: 'I am a Jew, of the blood of Abraham.'"

If we will help Jack out and substitute the word *Israelite* for *Jew* in this sentence, it makes better sense. But the point is that he knows better than what he just said. He says:

> "Israel disappeared into Assyrian captivity and is heard of no more on the Bible scene, except for the remote hints in the New Testament" (page 29).

Remote hints? My concordance has them listed 77 times specifically in the New Testament alone. Furthermore, the true Israel of God is His Church or Body Politic, a fact that Jack Mohr vehemently denies. He next writes:

> "Racial discrimination and segregation were not practiced strictly in the time of David ..." (page 30).

I suppose this is why the Old Testament records strict laws forbidding intermingling with other races, socially or otherwise. If anyone was not practicing racial discrimination and segregation in the time of David, it was because they were breaking the law of God. Mohr writes:

> " ... Liberty and justice for all. The Jews detest this teaching, as can be seen in their support for Communism" (pg. 31).

How stupid can a mongrel get? The liberal Jews are the ones who promoted the phrase; even to this day they are still squealing about nigger, faggot, immigrant, and feminist "rights".

How low can you go, Squirrelly Jack? On the next few pages, listen to this Jew lizard puke:

> "You may know many nice Jews. I have known some too ... I have known of converted Jews ... You may say 'This is because Jewish converts are more sincere than others ... I don't mean to criticize any Jew who has a real Christian experience ... good men like Falwell, Van Impe, and Webber ... Much of the success of Jews, in their dealings with Christians, comes through their use of magic."

Squirrelly Jack calls Israelites Jews on page 60:

> "When the Jews lost their language, Hebrew, in Babylon, they spoke Aramaic, so a translation of the Scriptures became necessary. This was undertaken, according to Jewish tradition, by 72 Jewish scholars in Alexandria, Egypt, between 275 and 150 BC."

What Zohar Mohar is doing here is trying to attack the Septuagint (LXX), which was used by the Apostles and Jesus Himself. The paragraph should have read: "When many of the Israelites had become Hellenized, Hebrew was for the most part a dead language. Very few of the people could read or understand the ancient Hebrew as they had now adopted Greek, so a translation of the Scriptures became necessary. This was undertaken, according to the best historical evidence, by 72 or probably more of the best educated white men who had gathered for this purpose in Alexandria, Egypt, about 285-280 BC." Mohr continues:

> "At the time of Christ, most of the followers of Jesus were non-Jews ... By rejecting their Messiah the Jews ... Jesus, the unschooled young man from Galilee ..." (page 63-64).

No, Jack. How about *all*? Also, Jesus is not the Jews' Messiah, and Jesus was the most educated man that ever lived. Mohr continues to fail to understand that there were white people who were Judeans and there were mongrels who we call Jews. All of these mongrels Jews rejected Jesus, who was the Messiah of all white men. Mohr continues:

> "... Thousands of Arab Christians [*there is no such thing*] ... the Mohammedean people are closer to Christianity in their belief than the Jews ... They do not preach hatred for either Jew or Christian" (page65;72).

If I can find Farakhan's address, I think I'll mail this to him. Jew Jack cites another Jew, Arthur Koestler, as his source to back him up when he states:

> "At least 90% of the Jews in Palestine are non-Jews."

This is self-contradictory, and it is impossible to understand what this blithering idiot is trying to say. It is clearly apparent that Mr. Mohr does not even know what the hell he is talking about either. The word *Judean* was a geographic term, but Mohr thinks that it was a racial term.

At the beginning of part 2 we learn that Mr. Mohr is a Trinitarian, Sacred Name Judaizer.

> "The terms we use as proper words for the first two members of the Trinity are heathen words. Here is their proper usage: Elohim - not Gawd or God, Yahvah - not Lord which in the original Hebrew means Baal. Yashua - not Jesus which equals Zeus who was a Greek god. Messiyah - not Christos, or Christ."

Please consult *Separatist Brief* Vol. 2 No. 4. The only people who do not want to use the name *Jesus* are Jews, because they hate the name of Jesus, as does Mr. Mohr. He continues:

> "Do you think he approved of Hitler, Stalin, Nero, Bloody Mary and Genghis Khan? God grants power to a lot of people he doesn't approve of."

God grants no power to people He does not approve of. He must have approved of Mr. Hitler, as he headed one of the greatest National Socialist states the world has ever seen. Mr. Hitler certainly approved of God, this he acknowledged time and time again. Hitler writes:

> "And so I believe today that my conduct is in accordance with the will of the Almighty Creator. In standing guard against the Jew I am defending the handiwork of the Lord" (Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*).

Only a Jew would try to group together Hitler and Stalin. While Jack Mohr tries to convince us that there are good Christian Jews, contrast the words of a real Christian white man, Adolf Hitler, speaking of the Jews:

> "His life is of this world only and his mentality is as foreign to the true spirit of Christianity as his nature was foreign to the great Founder of this new

> creed 2000 years ago. And the Founder of Christianity made no secret indeed of His estimation of the Jewish people. When He found it necessary He even took to the whip to drive this adversary of all humanity out of the Temple of the Lord; because then, as always, they used religion as a means of advocating their commercial interests" (Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*).
>
> "The greatness of Christianity did not arise from attempts to make compromises with those philosophical opinions of the ancient world which had some resemblance to its own doctrine, but in the unrelenting and fanatical proclamation and defense of its own teaching" (Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*). [*Amen! You tell 'em, Brother Hitler!*]
>
> "It would be a mistake to blame the church or religion in general for the failings of individual men ... Sure, sure, the holy offices are used by unscrupulous characters for their private ambitions, who forget that they are charged with the responsibility of guarding Higher Human Truths; yet for one such devious priest, there are thousands of good shepherds who are loyally devoted to their mission, good sincere men who have love and sympathy in their hearts, and who, like the best in any profession, long for the hour when the Perfections of Heaven shall smile upon us all" (Adolf Hitler, *Song of the Reich*).

In his tract "The Hitler Cult" published by Scriptures for America, listen how the God-hating, unbeliever Jack Mohr viciously attacks the God-fearing believer Adolf Hitler.

> "A man who was a failure in life ... the mad man ... a Judas goat ... Hitler's fruit certainly was not the fruit of the Spirit ... a Satanist and under the protection of that evil one."

While Squirrelly Jack would have us believe that mongrels are OK ("we're all the same in Jesus ... they can be Christians too" so why not marry one - red and yellow, black and white, they're all precious in His sight), listen to how Mr. Hitler, who is right in line with the teachings of the Scripture, felt about mongrels and the sanctity of Holy Christian marriage before God.

> "A folk-state should in the first place raise matrimony from the level of being a constant defilement of the race, and give it the consecration of an institution which is called upon to produce images of the Lord and not create monsters that are a mixture of man and ape" (Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*).

This pack of rabid Jews at Scriptures for America, who teach that white people are to be a servant race to the niggers, want to convince us that the Christian National Socialists in Germany were Satanists, bent on destroying their country in the service of the "demon-filled" Adolf Hitler, while we find the following statement taken directly from Party Platform #24:

> "The NSDAP party argues for a positive Christianity."

We can clearly see who are the God-forsaken devils in this picture.

Let us return to a criticism of *Know Your Enemies* and an attack on the Church and the Authority of God's Word. Pages 89-91:

> "Religion appeared as an emergency measure, a rescue force ... When it has fulfilled its place, it will disappear ... race is not the consideration in this message ... He [*Jesus*] left no books written by His own hand. He left, instead, twelve fallible men."

The Bible is about nothing but race. The opening of Matthew plainly states:

> **"The book of the race of Jesus Anointed, son of David, son of Abraham"** (Matt 1:1 AST).

Jesus wrote ALL of the New Testament and the worship of this Only-Begotten God will NEVER end, nor will His Government.

> **"The governments of the world became our Master's, even of His Anointed's; and He will reign forever and ever"** (Rev. 11:15 AST).
>
> **"And there will be no end to His Government"** (Luke 1:33 AST).

Mohr continues blaspheming:

> "The Jew, as we know him today, is vastly different from those of Jesus' time" (page 103 *Know Your Enemies*).

No, they are exactly the same. To call themselves the LaPorte Church of Christ instead of

Nicolaitans or Zoroastrians, does not change a damn thing. He continues:

> "There is no doubt in my mind that many who read these words will not want to accept them, even in the fact of all the evidence I have given you, which would stand up in any court of law. So let me quote from a few Jewish sources ..." (page 107).

Nothing that is unscriptural will stand up in the Court of Christ. He continues:

> "No more is told about Jeremiah's mission to build and plant, Jer. 1:10, until he, Baruch and the king's daughters appear in early Irish history, in the British Isles. Now I realize this is not in the Bible ... Maybe this is one reason so many Irishmen are named Jerry; it certainly isn't a popular Jewish name" (page 121).

So, I see, Jerry Lewis and Jerry Seinfeld, etc., must actually be Identity folks from Ireland instead of the regular Jews they say they are. Squirrelly Jack has just told us point blank that to gain any support for the British-Israeli lie, we need not waste our time to search in the Word of God.

Squirrelly Jack attempts to offer more ridiculous contentions to support his British-Israeli lies on page 123:

> "This is the story as told in British history and can be found in the prestigious Westminster Abby, where you can also find the chronology of British Royalty, which goes back to David without a break."

Now remember that back on page 25 of this very same book, this hideous, repugnant old antichrist admits he knows that there are no records that go back beyond the first century to prove his speculation. To say that the royal family today is a descendant of King David is not only historically ignorant but it is blasphemy.

On pages 127-130 we find:

> "You may be wondering where I got the information that Joseph of Arimathea was Jesus' uncle. There are some very interesting documents from early church history ... One is called the Gospel of Nicodemus, which is believed to have been written by the same Pharisee who came to Jesus by night, in the John 3 account ... Further confirmation comes from the Jewish Talmud, which states that Joseph was the younger brother of Mary's father.'

The Gospel of Nicodemus, or the Acts of Pilate as it is sometimes called, was not written by Nicodemus. To claim this you must believe that Nicodemus lived to be 500 years old, as we know that this book could not have been written before the fourth century. As far as Squirrelly Jack openly confessing that the source of his insanity comes directly from the Jewish Talmud, he no doubt in this instance is telling us the truth.

The formula for the wholesale destruction of the White Race as promulgated by Rabbi Peters and the rest of the Coalition to Destroy America, can be best summed up in the closing words of the sacrilegious book *Know Your Enemies* by their number one flyspeck Colonel Jack Jew Lizard Puke:

> "For those of you who read this message and are not of Israel's race, there is good news for you too. Our God has said: 'Whosoever will may come!' Why not accept Him and get in on the winning side today?"

At 80 years plus, it seems that these words will be the nails in Jack Mohr's coffin. Maybe Mr. Mohr has never considered the words of Jesus Christ.

> **"And the one who falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder"** (Matt. 21:44 AST).

At this point, I would like to say that before the writing of this *Brief,* I and others have written Mr. Mohr pointing out a few of these issues and citing for him Scriptures, etc. asking him to explain his positions. Mr. Mohr has offered no response, but he and his lackeys have taken up a letter-writing campaign against myself and Pastor Herrell, even having some of his lackeys write us threatening letters demanding that we stop pointing out Mr. Mohr's blasphemy. All we ever asked Jack Mohr to do was show us from the Scriptures why he believes the way he believes. But he will not respond to issues, but instead only wants to attack us behind our back. So the reader should not wonder why I have used descriptive terms in describing Mr. Mohr herein, because he has done so of us behind our backs and, more importantly, he has openly blasphemed the doctrines of Christ on every turn.

Some of Mr. Mohr's letters to others have been forwarded to us, along with permission to reprint them. So I am going to reprint a letter that Mr. Mohr wrote to a prisoner, which is typical of the arguments he makes against Christianity. You can see by the date on this letter that Jack Mohr was actively attacking the Christian Separatist Church Society and the AST in 1996.

> March 26, 1996,
>
> Dear Brother ...
>
> I have heard about this Pastor Herrell bvut (*sic*) know nothing of his greek (*sic*) expertise, other than what he says about himself. I would need to read his translation before I could make a comparison. I am very skeptical about any man who tries to better the King James version, and have found that there have been no great national revivals which have been preached using any other version. It has stood the test of time. I'm not saying that Herrell's version is not good just be very, very careful of what you accept. I'll write and see if I can get a translation.
>
> Now that you mention that he doesn't think too highly of Identity, I believe I remember who he is. It seems to me that he is a great admirer of Hitler. If he is intelligent enough to come up with a correct Bible translation, I am very skeptical of those who consider him to be an ARYAN hero. I believe the facts prove that his mission was to destroy Germany, and he came very close to doing it! Thinking back a few years, I believe Herrell was the pastor who attacked me without ever meeting me, or even writing to me, on the basis of my tract THE HITLER CULT. I'm not interested in what the CHRISTIAN SEPARATIST CHURCH feels about Hitler, but in truth. He could not have been a Christian, for "By their fruits shall ye know them", and Hitler's fruits were not of God!
>
> All I can do is warn you to be careful. Many of our people have been "sucked in" by clever charltans (*sic*) posing as "men of God", when in reality their were (*sic*) of the devil. I am not accusing them of anything, but when you "see something that looks like a duck, has feathers like a duck, quacks like a duck, and runs around with other ducks. (*sic*) The chances are pretty good that you are looking at a duck." So when you see anyone praising a man who was basically "anti-Christian", as Hitler was, you are not looking at one I'd want to call a hero. I feel that you have already been "hoodwinked" by these folks. That's why Christians are warned in I John 4:1 to "...try (test) the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are going into the world". Just because Herrell says things you like to hear, doesn't make him "God's man!" ...
>
> I believe the Bible, (*sic*) is the Word of God. I may not have Pastor Herrel's (*sic*) background in Greek, but I know the King James Version has stood the test of time and is hated by Jews and Judaizers alike. I do not like it when men, no matter how smart, come along and say that what has proved itself God's Word for years in (*sic*) wrong, not honestly saying, "Because I don't like what it says about race or sin". How can I cooperate with a man like Herrell when I KNOW he is lying about Hitler. If he will knowingly do this, he will lie in his translation. I don't hate him! I detest what he is trying to do, and that is not help our Israel people. ...
>
> [personal remarks]
>
> Yours in the King's service,
>
> Jack Mohr

To start with, I can assure the reader that when Jack Mohr wrote this letter he knew a great deal more about Pastor Herrell and the Christian Separatist Church Society that he is admitting, and had seen a great deal more of the literature than he would like to let on. In any event, he shows himself to be an idiot in this letter about two things in particular, the King James Version and Adolf Hitler. He also proves himself a liar because he says that Pastor Herrell had attacked him concerning his booklet, *The Hitler Cult.* However, as of March 26, 1996, Pastor Herrell had not attacked Jack Mohr publicly or privately regarding any issue. Pastor Herrell had, however, written the booklet, *Was Adolf Hitler a Bible Christian?* It must be this booklet which Jack Mohr perceives as an attack on himself. In any regard, it is clear that Jack Mohr refuses to listen to any truth regarding Adolf Hitler. I have already pointed out the absurdity that Adolf Hitler was not a Christian, but in response to this letter Pastor Herrell took the time to write Mr. Mohr and personally respond to some of the points in Mr. Mohr's tract regarding Hitler. One of Mohr's contention's is that Adolf Hitler was part Jew. This of course is a favorite Jewish propaganda lie to disgrace the memory of Adolf Hitler, but Pastor Herrell was kind enough to write Mr. Mohr and inform of the following facts:

> 2-15-97
>
> Dear Mr. Mohr,
>
> I thought I would submit this information supplemental to my open letter of February 12, 1997.

According to the Center Against Holocaust Revisionism, Nizkor Project, (notice I said against, that is, according to the Jew), your lying contention that Adolf Hitler was Jewish is a lie that is even now being denied by the Jews themselves.

According to the anti-revisionist Jews, the lie that Hitler had Jewish blood originated with one Hans Frank in a manuscript entitled In View of the Gallows, written in Hamburg while he was imprisoned there. This Hans Frank stated:

> "Hitler's father was the illegitimate son of a woman with the last name Schicklgruber from Leonding near Linz, who worked as a cook in a Graz household... This cook called Schicklgruber, Adolf Hitler's grandmother, was employed in a Jewish household by the name of Frankenberger when she gave birth to her child. And this Frankenberger paid child support to Fraulein Schicklgruber on behalf of his approximately nineteen-year-old son for the period from the child's birth until his fourteenth year of age. There also was correspondence for years between these Frankenbergers and Hitler's grandmother, the overall tenor of which ... was that Fraulein Schicklgruber's illegitimate child had been conceived under circumstances that made the Frankenbergers responsible to pay child support ... Accordingly, Hitler himself was one-fourth Jewish."

...

The Jews themselves now admit:

> "... These investigations decisively contradicted the allegation that Hitler's grandfather was Jewish. Since Alois Schiclgruber was born on June 7, 1837, a Jew named Frankenberger would have to have been employed in Graz that same year. Both preconditions, however, are untrue. Neither in the registry books of the Jewish synagogue nor in the birth records of other religious communities of Graz is a Frankenberger to be found. An Alois Shicklgruber appears for the first time in 1900; but since he was much younger than Alois Shicklgruber, he naturally is out of the question as Alois' father. The case is similar with Maria Anna Schicklgruber who is recorded neither in the Graz domestic register nor in the municipal register; for the time in question, which was impossible anyway, since she was living in Walfviertel in Lower Austria as a subject of the Counts of Ottenstein" (Nizcor project, internet).

...

Awaiting your reply,
Pastor V.S. Herrell

Mr. Mohr never replied to this letter. He never responded to the booklets published by the Christian Separatist Church Society regarding the Christianity of the Third Reich. Instead he has chosen to ignore the facts. Instead, he circulated copies of these and other letters to himself from Pastor Herrell and myself and wrote on the bottom: "I refuse to give this man the satisfaction of an answer. – Jack."

Mr. Mohr accuses Hitler of being a communist, when in truth it was Roosevelt who was the communist. Chancellor Hitler stood vehemently opposed to Communism and said that he felt it was his duty to eradicate Communism and Bolshevism. But Jack will not respond to issues. He has not responded to the Anointed Standard Translation either. He remains stupidly loyal to the King James Version which is a favorite of Jews and Judaizers. Jack Mohr is right: he doesn't have Pastor Herrell's background in Greek, or in any other subject for that matter. This is why he has failed to respond to myself or Pastor Herrell and discuss facts.

Mr. Mohr is right, true Christians are to test the spirits. So let us test Mr. Mohr's "spirit."

1. He is a full-body immersionist.
2. He is a premillennialist.
3. He believes that all races can and will be saved and is therefore a Universalist.
4. He believes that the King James, with its over 20000 admitted errors, is the infallible Word of God.
5. He believes that the Christian Adolf Hitler and the Christians of the Third Reich were evil because they believed in the supremacy of God's chosen race, and that the Russian Communists and the American Communists like himself who fought against the Third Reich were doing the Will of God.
6. He is a sacred-name Judaizer and a food-law Judaizer, and accepts spurious books as canon.

Conclusion: Jack Mohr is an antichrist.

We, the Body Politic of the Living God, are convinced and truly persuaded that He can save to the uttermost all biologically white containers. Assuming Mr. Mohr is White, even at his almost unbelievable level of blasphemy, we should pray for his repentance, that he turn from producing the fruits of mongrelization, throw down the cup of the Devil and pick up the Sword of the Master. Although we would much rather, if possible, stand as witnesses for Mr. Mohr, at this point what else can we say except, "Burn in Hell, Squirrelly Jack"?

For more information write today:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 5 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

National Socialist Life In Christian Germany

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

National Socialism is Positive Christianity; no matter how many times men try to change it, there is no difference. A Jewish propaganda book was published in 1995 by The Continuum Publishing Company in New York, entitled *Nazi Germany: A New History*. The author was Klaus P. Fischer, whose effeminate, Jewish, Humanistic views of Germany under the Third Reich should disgust any truth-lover. The book is filled with blatant Jewish lies. Like many of the books printed about Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich, this book depends upon the reader being completely ignorant of National Socialism and the 25 point Party Platform, especially Platform #24, which reads:

> "We demand a freedom of religious confessions in this state, as long as they do not endanger the nation's existence or interfere with the moral sense of the German race. The NSDAP party argues for a positive Christianity, although it is not bound to any single confession. The NSDAP party fights against the Jewish-materialistic spirit in and around us. We are convinced that the healing process of our nation can only be continued on the basis of the principle that public welfare has priority over individual welfare" (*I Fight*, dis. by USM, inc., 1992).

Yet, in direct contradiction to Hitler's party platform, the antichrist liar Fischer states:

> "The Nazis, on the other hand, had no illusions about the fundamental incompatibility between Christianity and party ideology. ... The Nazis had a metaphysical hatred of Christianity ... [They] planned to de-Christianize the Western world ..." (pg. 359).

Any intelligent white man can see that Hitler did not despise Christianity, as evidenced simply by reading *Mein Kampf*. Hitler knew that by safeguarding his race against the Jew he was conducting the will of God:

> "I believe today that I am acting in the sense of the Almighty Creator: By warding off the Jews I am fighting for the Lord's work" (Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, [Chamberlain et. al, editors, 1941, Reynal and Hitchcock, New York], pg. 84).

> "The National Government ... regards Christianity as the foundation of our national morality, and the family as the basis of national life" (Hitler, Proclamation to the German Nation at Berlin, February 1, 1933).

By no means was Hitler the only "anti-Semitic" Christian to arise out of Germany, as Fischer claims he was. He also writes that Adolf Stocker, founder of the Christian Socialist Party in 1878, was "one of the first spokesmen for anti-Semitism in Germany." Not only is this a lie but it proves that Fischer is not a historian at all, but is a Jew seeking to cloud the truth. Germany has always, as it was a Christian nation since it's beginnings, been deeply aware of the Jewish diabolic tactics of usury, mongrelization, and eventually, degradation of its host nation.

This can be documented all the way back to Martin Luther. Luther came to realize the Jewish tactics and the mongrelizing effects that the antichrist, Talmudic Jews propagate against true Christianity and the Separated Scriptures, including inventing hundreds of apostate versions of Christianity to the point that people become confused about exactly what the Scriptures say in their original context. Relatively late in his career, Luther came to realize these facts and did everything in his power to warn his race of the facts in the book *The Jews and Their Lies* (Herrell Brothers Publishing House, 1996):

> "Our people, however, should be on their guard against these hardened, condemned people, (who accuse God of lying and proudly despise the whole world), that they be not misled" (pg. 5).
>
> "Maybe mild-hearted and gentle Christians believe I am too rigorous and drastic against the poor, afflicted Jews, believing that I ridicule them and treat with much sarcasm. By my word, I am far too weak to be able to ridicule such a Satanic breed" (pg. 17).
>
> "If I were to baptize a Jew, I should conduct him to the Bridge leading over the River Elbe, I should fasten a stone to his neck and should thrust him into the waters, saying 'I baptize thee in the name of Abraham'" (pg. 18).

In the humble beginnings of National Socialism there were numerous groups and movements that were anti-Jew, including judges and public officials. By no means were the political and religious views concerning the Jews and the principle of racial purity something Hitler conceived on his own, but were the result of men coming to the truth taught in the Scriptures by our God and Savior Jesus Christ.

This article, however, is not primarily regarding the Jews like Fischer who continually lie and promote their mongrelizing beliefs through books like these, but is primarily concerned with German life in National Socialist Germany under Hitler and the Third Reich's leadership. Fischer's accounts are, however, compared to the explicit Word of God, which is the very Mind of God recorded in the Greek Scriptures. Fischer's opinions are blatantly anti-white in his portrayal of Hitler as some sort of Charles Manson and the Third Reich as some homosexual brutes seeking to take away all the freedoms the Germans once had under their former Democratic Government, and he makes repeated attempts to slander not only Mr. Hitler but the entire German race by calling them bigots and racists. It, of course, is easy to speak ill of the dead; to malign them with vicious intent. After all, Mr. Hitler and other patriotic Germans are no longer alive to defend themselves. It seems clear that such grossly inaccurate and purposeful misrepresentation of the facts of history, in short, the willful lying of Mr. Fischer, is nothing more than the act of a sniveling coward, far worse than the vilest child molester. It is tantamount to a depraved fiend, who, to satisfy his sexual perversions, desecrates a Christian graveyard. Fischer's own words about the way of life that the German people had under the leadership of the National Socialist Government, will be compared herein to God's Divine Laws of Establishment.

All Scriptures quoted will be from the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament and the Greek Septuagint (LXX), for we Christian Separatists have thrown off the Jewish shackles of deception and lies. We do not get our "religion" from a bunch of antichrist, mongrel Jews, who not only killed our Savior in the flesh but still seek to kill God's racially pure children through mongrelization and other various means by the promotion of their antichrist agenda. True Christianity is not a religion but a way of life, and our way of life does not come from antichrist Jews, including their false, lying, and blasphemous translations of our Scriptures, but come from God. The Jew is a liar and his father is the Devil himself, the original liar. The Jew mongrel is worshiped today by every apostate version of true Christianity and politicians, but according to God, every mongrel, whether Jew or wetback, is worthy only of death. God did not create the mongrel, so it does not deserve the right to exist, since its existence came through the direct violation of God's Word. For more on this, see the Separatist Brief Vol. 3, No. 24, "The Right to Life."

In the mid 1930's, Adolf Hitler began to implement the policies concerning race that the National Socialist party had promised since the very beginning. This is something nonexistent in today's effeminate politicians who promise, promise and promise even more until they are elected and then institute their own mongrelizing agendas in the name of the humanist United Nations. On September 28, 1933, the Third Reich prohibited the employment of non-Aryans and persons married to them from government position. On September 29, 1933, one day later, the Third Reich prohibited Jews from cultural and entertainment enterprises such as art, literature, theater and film. National Socialist Germany recognized the Jew as a mongrel, an enemy of the state and the German race, the White Race, and as such deserving of no rights. They also recognized the nigger as an animal in the order in which God created him, not on equal status with the white man:

> "It would correspond to the meaning of the most noble in this world if our two Christian churches, instead of annoying the negroes with missions which they neither wish nor understand, would teach our European mankind with kindness but in all earnestness, that with unhealthy parents it is a God-pleasing work to take pity on a healthy, poor little orphan, in order to give him a father and mother, rather than putting a sick child into the world which will bring itself and the rest of the world only misfortune and suffering" (Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, pgs. 607-608).

According to Fischer, Hitler declared that race pollution was the original sin and that racial mongrelization was not only disgusting and against God's Divine Laws of Establishment but was murder against the White Race. Indeed he did. Here is what Hitler said so that you can make up your own mind as to his meaning: "Blood sin and desecration of the race are the original sin in this world and the end of a humanity which surrenders to it" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 10). Hitler and Christian Germany recognized that God's laws were written in the laws of nature, such as the Biblical law which states kind after kind. (Gen. 1:11 LXX). This law applies to people and humanoids as well, for the sixth commandment states: **"You will not mongrelize."** This translation has been proved in Pastor V.S. Herrell's book *The Sixth Law of God*, which is also available from Herrell Brothers Publishing House. What do the Scriptures say about this? They say Hitler was absolutely right and had full authority to act:

"You will not mongrelize" (Ex. 20:13 LXX; Rom. 13:9 AST).

"'You have heard that it was said to the ancients, 'You will not mongrelize or corrupt the seedline'" (Matt. 5:27 AST).

"Do not through birthing become unequally yoked with those of a different race or with those without persuasion ... For we are a house of the Living God, even as God said, 'I will dwell in them, and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be My people.' 'Because of this, come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual intercourse with an adulterated mongrel, and I will receive you.' 'And I will be a Father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me, says the Master Omnipotent.' Then having these promises, beloved, let us purify ourselves from all mongrelization of flesh and of mentality, fulfilling separation in the fear of God" (II Cor. 6:14,16-18-7:1 AST).

"He shall take for a wife a virgin of his own race" (Leviticus 21:13 LXX).

"And whoever shall lie with a beast, let him die the death; and you shall kill the beast. And whatever woman shall approach any beast to have connection with it, you shall kill the woman and the beast; let them die the death, they are guilty" (Leviticus 20:15-16 LXX).

"You shall surely set over you a ruler whom Master God shall choose; of your brethren you shall set over you as a ruler; you shall not have power to set over you one of another race because he is not your brother" (Deut. 17:15 LXX).

The Jew Fischer, who sarcastically mocks Hitler's racial beliefs and God's Word, says,

> "... Invariably ethnocentric researchers jumped to the hasty conclusion that skin color was the chief determinant of biological and, therefore, social superiority" (page 8).

Hitler and Christian Germany knew God's Divine Laws Of Establishment and Order in God's original cosmotic order of white men, women, children, and Negroes. Skin pigmentation does not determine anything by itself, it is the body to which that skin is attached. Skin pigmentation is a physical sign that is used so that we can discern between our racial kinsman and nigger animals. If man and mankind, those kind like a man, were all God's children and able to be filled with the Mentality of Truth, the Holy Spirit, then there would be no need for skin pigmentation and there would be no need to "not mongrelize" and remain racially pure. God did not tell us to be racially pure just to be mean, but for general purpose. Only a racially pure Adamite can house or hold the Mentality of Separation. Jews like Fischer not only fail to recognize the racial truths in the Scriptures but fail to even see the most obvious signs of kind after kind found in the laws of nature.

Fischer, also a pro-homosexual, comments on the Third Reich's beliefs regarding homosexuality:

> "It was also Himmler who set up a central registry of all known homosexuals and an office to combat them. Persecution of homosexuals picked up speed in the late 1930's, and many were sent to concentration camps where they were humiliated, tortured, and killed. Probably close to fifteen thousand homosexuals were imprisoned in concentration camps during the Third Reich" (pg. 388).

Not only did National Socialist Germany believe that homosexuality was a disgusting and ungodly act, but Adolf Hitler would not tolerate it amongst his government. After finding out that the SS Stormtrooper leader Ernst Röhm was threatening to overthrow the new Reich, Hitler and the SS stormed in on the conspirators, and those in charge of arresting Röhm found him in his hotel room lying in bed with another man. Needless to say, he and his other homosexual cronies were executed in what is remembered as The Night of Long Knives. Was Hitler, according to God's Just Word, acting in the defense of his race and nation or was he infringing on individuals' freedom of sexual choice?

"And you shall not have sexual intercourse with a man as with a woman, for it is an abomination" (Lev. 18:22 LXX).

"And whoever shall have sexual intercourse with a male as with a woman, they have wrought abomination, let them die the death, they are guilty" (Lev. 20:13 LXX).

"Because of this, God gave them up to dishonorable deaths, for even their females changed natural sex to that opposed to nature; and likewise, the males also forsaking natural sex with the females, burned in their lust towards one another,. males with males participating in indecency, and receiving back in themselves the reward which was appropriate for their digression ... that not only are the one practicing such things worthy of death, but also those giving consent to the practicing of them" (Romans 1:26,27,32 AST).

"Or do you not know that the unjust ones will not inherit the government of God? Do not be led astray, neither prostitutes, nor idolaters, nor mongrelizers, nor effeminates, nor homosexuals ..." (I Cor. 6:9 AST).

"Knowing this, that law is not laid down for a just one but for the lawless and the insubordinate, for the ungodly and failures, for the unsacred and profane ones, for father-murderers and mother-murderers, for men-murderers, for whores, for homosexuals, for man-traders, for liars, for perjurers, and if any other thing opposes sound teaching according to the good message of the reputation of the blessed God, which was entrusted with me" (I Tim. 1:9-11 AST).

In today's Western culture called America, women's so-called "rights" to be equal to men are constantly demanded by effeminate politicians and lesbian feminists. These feminists bitch and moan and demand that their mongrelizing demands be met. Through this antichrist practice of usurping their order in which God created them, which is the same thing as calling God a liar, the Jew has successfully deteriorated the white family and propagates the lie through abortions, homosexuality, effeminates and 'sexual liberation' that it is better to screw mongrels and niggers than to raise an Aryan family, pure and unmongrelized in the reputation of God. The Jew Fischer states:

> "... The Nazis encouraged large families by curtailing women's access to equal opportunities, criminalizing abortion, clamping down on homosexuality, and discouraging prostitution. The Nazis also offered all sorts of monetary incentives to encourage reproduction such as marriage loans, child subsidies, and generous family allowances" (pg. 354).

This effeminate being, as you will see, belittles and tries to use today's mongrelizing standards in comparison to National Socialist Germany's in an effort to disgust the reader as to the way of life in Germany. This is a hater of God and all that He has declared. Fischer states by his hints and opinions that he is a race-mongrelizing, homosexual-approving, equal rights activist, anti-woman, effeminate God-hater. In other words, he is an antichrist. He is so effeminate that he fails to see or comprehend what a real man is by also declaring:

> "Since he lacked the ability to form loving, intimate ties with women, he preferred the company of males, the world of seriousness and purpose" (pg. 356).

This lie is so vicious and blatant that this Fischer should have been denied access to a responsible publisher. Mr. Hitler always had an adoring girlfriend or fiancé. He loved and cherished women and there was always female companionship in his life. It is true that Mr. Hitler put the salvation of the great German nation and the racial purification of it first in his life as a priority, but to say that Mr. Hitler did not love and cherish women is utterly ridiculous. On the contrary, it was Mr. Roosevelt who held women in such low esteem. It was Mr. Roosevelt whose wife was a lesbian, and it was Mr. Roosevelt who single-handedly caused and forced the United States into World War II. It was Mr. Roosevelt and his Communist friends and advisors who took the American woman out of her home and threw her into the Jew-controlled work force. While, on the other hand, Mr. Hitler drafted men and women from the over-populated Slavic nations to work in modern cities with hospitals, child-care, and wholesome food, later to be known as and called concentration camps. But true to Mr. Hitler's respect for the German women, there were few German women working as matrons or secretaries at the concentration of labor camps.

History records very clearly that when Mr. Hitler fought the Jewish Communists for control of the government of Germany, both the man and the woman in the German family had to work from sun-up to sun-down to have bread and potatoes on the table and very little meat. But Hitler changed all of that. He put things back in Germany, that is, put the mother and the grandmother back in the home so they could be wives and mothers. This clearly demonstrates that Mr. Hitler the politician was implementing and enforcing Christian values, policies, and family values wherein women were concerned. As far as the concentration of labor camps, which was the real title for these small cities created sometimes overnight, as in the cases of Oak Ridge, Tennessee, Los Alamos, New Mexico, and other places, history records clearly that Hitler's labor camps were being filled with the backward people of Europe, many of whom who had not seen a privy or commode, most had never had running water, and the vast majority had not had an adequate meal or clothing in well over a decade of an economically depressed Europe, which world Jewry had been putting the squeeze on.

The truth is that most of the labor camps were, at least initially, to prove to be the salvation of a vast element of the population of Europe. As time wore on, they became small cities of readily available labor. The occupants were well-housed, well-clothed, and well-nourished. This is not to deny that Hitler's labor pool system did not, toward the end of the war, prove to become centers for the spread of disease and places of food shortages just like the rest of Germany because of the relentless allied bombings of supply lines and water reservoirs. Who, indeed, was responsible for those who died in labor camps? Was it really the Third Reich, or was it the international aggressors of the Communist and American democrats who were really responsible for what the Jews have sought to label as the "Holocaust" of World War II? Can it not be fairly argued that it was the Allied and the Jews themselves and their murderous attacks upon the German people that caused the disease and stopped the supply lines of much needed food, clothing, and medicine, which the German government was clearly supplying to the workers in the camps for concentrated labor? What if the shoe had been on the other foot and the Germans had bombed the railroads and cut off all supplies to Oak Ridge, Tennessee, and the people there contracted dysentery and a variety of other diseases that go along with a concentrated number of people? Would it be the American government responsible for the hundreds of thousands of deaths in the American concentration camps, or would history hold the Germans who attacked the Americans and bombed their supply lines responsible for all such deaths caused by cutting off supplies?

Now, I will discuss Mr. Hitler's sense of duties and his understanding of his role as a Christian man in God's Divine Laws of Establishment, which is the bringing of God's Government to fruition in a physical nation on earth. National Socialist Germany was a government of the Government of God, an Aryan nation of Christians acting in accordance with the Mentality of Separation, God's Word. No, Mr. Hitler was not a womanizing, effeminate humanist and nigger-lover like Billy Clinton, but he was the 7th member of the National Socialist Party and the man who not only brought that party to a reign of power but implemented its just racial and social laws into every day life. He rid the mongrel Jew from the presence of the racially pure Germans and established the only just Christian nation built on the racial preservation of the White Race, freeing it from all forms of Jewish slavery since Jesus the Anointed One established the Government of God. This was done in 12 short years, without compromising God's principles, and he did not do it by womanizing and being an effeminate nigger-lover. The world is a world of seriousness and purpose to a Christian man, who every day of his life is working in the reputation of God to bring about a just nation, a Christian nation, on this earth. This is not done by some Communist, dope addict, effeminate, faggot draft dodger who is busy laughing like an idiot all day with the munchies. Mr. Hitler was a man's man who knew damn well his position and purpose while on this planet in the flesh. Fischer continues,

> "Six of these patterns are especially worth noting. First, males were considered culturally more valuable to the community than females because they safeguarded the nation and fought for its livelihood. Second, the father was regarded as the extension of the king in every German home, ruling by divine right and expecting the rest of the family to obey him unconditionally. Third, the primary role of women was to bear children and accept their roles as homemakers. Fourth, German women were expected to move within a small *Lebensraum* of their own, the home, but in this limited space they were allowed to hold sway with a very firm hand. Their aim was to maintain an immaculately clean and ordered household. Fifth, marriage roles were strictly dichotomized on most issues. Responsibilities thus devolved on either the husband or the wife, the former being the breadwinner, the latter the homemaker. Shared responsibilities were the exception rather than

> the norm. Finally, the upbringing of the children was equally stratified since the boys were destined to compete in the world, and the girls were preordained to be homemakers" (pg. 356-357).

So what's the problem, Jew-boy? Fischer goes on to say: "... The image of the woman cultivated by the Nazis was a traditional one of mother and homemaker" (page 355). Magda Goebbels, who was most considered to be the example of how a woman should act and be in accordance to God, was the wife of Joseph Goebbels, who said:

> "'The mission of women is to be beautiful and to bring children in the world. This is not at all as rude and unmodern as it sounds. The female bird pretties herself for her mate and hatches the eggs for him. In exchange, the mate takes care of gathering the food, and stands guard and wards off the enemy'" (pg. 355).

It must be understood that the Third Reich did not promote it's terms of being beautiful according to what the Germans referred to as "the product of Western democracies," or the gratifying of the face with cosmetics, but the natural beauty of the Aryan woman in her God-ordained role and her God-given natural affections of motherhood. White is beautiful, not niggers and mongrels as seen on every other Jewish idiot T.V box. The painting of the face for hours with makeup was not what was meant of the term beautiful. Fischer has this to say about the Women's Reich Leader, appointed by Hitler himself:

> "At this time Scholtz-Klink was only thirty-two years of age and had already had eleven children. Physically, she was the stereotype of the Nazi woman: tall and blonde; she was unassuming yet highly opinionated on every subject, proud, and above all, fertile. She believed her own slogans about women, namely, that they are *gleichwertig* (of equal value), but not *gleichartig* (equal in kind) ..." (pg. 357).

So, was the Third Reich and it's general attitude that the propagation of the White Race and the upbringing of racially pure children was a top priority in the health and well-being of the nation Biblical? Was the restoration of the white family and the distinctive roles of men, women and children in accordance with the Word of God? Only a deceived mongrel mentality would deny it, calling God a liar. There are over 25 explicit verses in the New Testament alone that affirm the Reich's belief in the Scriptures concerning family, and the role of men, women and children in accordance with God's Divine Order of Establishment on earth, but I am only going to quote a few; however, I recommend that the reader study all the other verses so that you may come to a full knowledge of truth concerning this all too important subject. First, we read of the orderly arrangement that God has ordained for men and women:

"Likewise, also, the women in decent clothing with modesty and sensibleness, to adorn themselves, not with plaiting or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but what becomes women professing fear of God, by means of good actions. Let a woman learn in silence, in all subjection. But I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve, and Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived has become in transgression; she will be saved through childbearing, if they remain in the persuasion and honorable brotherly love and separation with sensibleness. ... aged women likewise in reverent behavior, not diabolical, not having been enslaved by much wine, teachers of good, that they may train the young women to be lovers of men, lovers of children, sound of mind, pure, homeworkers, good, being subject to their own men that the Word of God be not blasphemed" (I Timothy 2:9-15, Titus 2:3-5 AST).

"Let the women be silent in the Body Politics, for it is not allowed for them to speak, but let them be subject; as also the law says. But if they desire to learn anything, let them question their own men at home, for it is a shame for women to speak in the Body Politic" (I Cor. 14:34,35 AST).

"Because a man is the head of the woman, as also the Anointed is the head of the Body Politic, and He is the Savior of the body. And as the Body Politic are subject to the Anointed, so also the women are to their own men in everything. The men: love your women, even as the Anointed loved the Body Politic, and gave Himself up on behalf of them" (Ephesians 5:23-25 AST).

"The men: love the women, and do not be bitter toward them" (Col. 3:19 AST).

"If anyone is unaccusable, one woman and man having children with persuasion not in accusation of debauchery or unruly" (Titus 1:6 AST).

"Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother and shall cleave to his wife and the two shall be one flesh" (Genesis 2:24 LXX).

"But anyone who does not provide for his own and especially his family, he has denied his persuasion, and is worse than one without persuasion ... Therefore, I desire younger women to marry, to bear children, to manage the household ..." (I Tim. 5:8, 14 AST).

It is clearly evident from these Scriptures that Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich were in complete agreement with the Word of God on the roles of white men and women in a Christian society. Men are to provide for their families, just as women are to be child-bearers and homemakers. Women are to be subject to men, just as the Church is subject to the Anointed Jesus. And if women are to participate in a greater society, they must be under the authority of men. We are naturally talking about real Christian men and real Christian women, not liars, hypocrites, and blasphemers. Furthermore, National Socialists follow Biblical teachings concerning children of the Christian nation. The following quotes from the Scripture concern children.

"Hear, O Israel, The Master our God is one Master. And you will love the Master your God with all your mind, and with all your life, and all your strength. And these words, all that I command you this day, will be in your heart and in your life. And you will teach them to your children, and you will speak of them sitting in the house, and walking by the way, and lying down and rising up" (Deut. 6:4-7 LXX).

"The children: obey your parents ⌊in the Master⌋, for this is right ... The children: Obey the parents in all, for this is well-pleasing in the Master" (Eph. 6:1, Col. 3:20 AST).

I have shown and proven that National Socialism was built on truth, Positive Christianity, or what we call Christian Separatism today, that Adolf Hitler was indeed a Christian, not by Jewish standards but by God's Standards as found in the Final Revelation of God to His chosen race in Jesus Christ the Anointed One, Who wrote the Separated Scriptures penned down in the Greek.

Regarding Fischer, the bottom line is that if you get your information from Jews, whether historical or concerning religious beliefs, then you are merely a pawn in their game, no matter how hard you try to rationalize it. The Jews are liars and their father was a liar from the beginning (John 8). Our God and Savior Jesus told us: **"The thief does not come except that he may steal, and kill, and destroy"** (John 10:10 AST). We all know that the Jew is not satisfied with just merely creating thousands of false religions to mongrelize the minds of the racially pure, but as we see today he seeks to mongrelize our race into oblivion through discouraging the growth of our race through promoting homosexuality, abortions, and "affirmative action," which makes it hard on the white man to get a job and support the family, and therefore discourages large white families.

Many in the so-called "White Wing" feel that it would be impossible for this country to turn around, but I point you to Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist Party and what they accomplished. Remember, Germany was in conditions quite similar to our very own. The Party, built on Christianity and racial preservation, rose to great heights never seen before in a country owned and run by Jews. This was not done with political and religious compromises. Hitler recognized this in the rise of Christianity by stating:

> "The greatness of Christianity was not rooted in its attempted negotiations of compromise with perhaps similarly constructed philosophical opinions of the old world, but in the inexorably fanatical preaching and representation of its own doctrine" (Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, pg. 487).

Fischer, though he lies and says that Hitler and the Third Reich were anti-Christian and viewed Christianity as cowardly, cannot produce one genuine speech or statement by Mr. Hitler or the Third Reich affirming his lies. On the other hand, there are countless speeches and statements claiming that Hitler was a Christian and that National Socialist Germany was built on Christian Law and principles. These were real Christians who knew their divine roles in this world and life. Life in

Germany was in agreement with God's Word and Divine Laws of Establishment, which demand that we separate and keep our race pure. Germany knew that the Jews were the enemies of God and His people and all that He has declared decent. In Prof. D. Cajus Fabricius' book entitled *Positive Christianity in the Third Reich*, written in 1937 in National Socialist Germany, we find this statement about the Jew: "Besides it is clear that the spirit of the Christian Faith has nothing to do with Judaism, we National Socialists are combating" (pg. 22, Herrell Brothers Publishing House). Hitler also recognized this when he wrote concerning the Jew in *Mein Kampf*:

> "But the best stamp is given by the product of this 'religious' education, the Jew himself. His life is really only of this world, and his spirit is as alien to true Christianity, for instance, as his nature was two thousand years ago to the Sublime Founder of the new doctrine. Of course, the latter made no secret of His disposition towards the Jewish people, and when necessary took to the whip in order to drive out of the Lord's temple this adversary of all humanity, who even then as always saw in religion only a means for his business existence" (Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, pgs. 422-423).

We are not the servant race to niggers and mongrels, as the Jews in mainstream Churchianity and the "Identity Movement" proclaim. We are God's race, created with the Mind (Spirit) of God abiding in us, as His portion of this Earth, conducting His Will. In His reputation we are to bring about the Government of God into a physical reality, bringing the world under our dominion. Humanists argue that we have no right to "exercise dominion" over what God has authorized those who hold His Mentality and Truth to do, but one billion gooks, niggers and screaming, bra-burning feminists can't change God's Word and His purpose for His race. They may change the diabolical public opinion to oppose God's Word and Just Judgments, but they cannot change or persuade God, for He is the same yesterday, today and forever (Hebrews 13:8).

They argue that we have no right to preserve our race from mongrelization and to establish a nation of the racially pure according to the Just Judgments of God and His Divine Laws of Establishment. We, as Christians, have every right to execute God's Word into action as He has commanded us to do. National Socialism must be found expressed in today's world as a political party, just as in today's world Christian Separatism must be expressed as the only true persuasion. In reality, both are the same - they are the way of life by which we are to live "separated in right thinking" and actions according to the Good Message of Jesus.

We, as National Socialists and Christians, have the advantage, for we have the Truth, which is the Mentality of Separation, and with the help of Almighty God we can bring our race back to the Truth, for this is God's will for all white men - freedom from the diabolical mind and mental death. This can be done by bringing those of our race to the truth about National Socialism and Germany, that they acted on their God-given authority and adhered to the Word of God as a Christian nation, thus bringing the truths of Christian Separation in Anointed Jesus, while at the same time enlightening white men to the truth taught in the Scriptures and about God's Government.

In doing this, men would come to realize and recognize that National Socialism is but the political expression of true Christianity taught in the Scriptures by God. Through this glorious process, Jews and mongrels will be weeded out from our ranks, for they cannot participate. As Jews, mongrels, and white degenerates, they cannot house the Mind of God or even comprehend the true God, nor can they be known of God. In this they manifest themselves as such by their actions and failure to apprehend and act on the truth. There are no mongrels in the Government of God. While at this point in history we are the minority as far as numbers, we are the majority because we have God on our side and the blessings of God are bearing fruits today as more and more of our kinsmen are coming to a full knowledge of truth and bowing the knee to the Father and God Master Jesus Anointed, joining the just ranks of the Separated Ones in the Body Politic of God. The victory has already been won for our race over the Diabolical One; all we have to do is go and grab our trophy. On April 29, 1945, Adolf Hitler told his secretary, as he dictated his last will and testament, that the glorious seed that he planted would eventually blossom forth in a glorious rebirth of National Socialism. He was absolutely right.

For more information on Positive Christianity and National Socialism, contact:

Christian Separatist Church Society
P.O. Box 188
Kodak, TN 37764-0188
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 6 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

What Is A Gentile?

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

One of the greatest weapons of Judaized, Judeo preachers in deceiving the White Race is a misunderstanding of the word *gentile.* The confusion regarding this word is due to several reasons, including willful deception in the King James Version, and Jewish calculated propaganda. When most deceived Judeos hear the word *gentile,* they are programmed to think of the standard, modern dictionary definition. For example, the *Merriam Webster's Collegiate Dictionary* defines *gentile* in this way:

> "a person of a non-Jewish nation or of non-Jewish faith; *esp:* a Christian as distinguished from a Jew."

Notice here the utter insanity of the definition: if their Judeo King James Version says that the Apostles were to go and convert the *gentiles,* then why, according to the definition, are *gentiles* already Christians as opposed to Jews? Obviously, the modern definition of *gentile* can in no way be the original definition. Yet, most dictionaries do not tell us what the archaic definition of the word might have been. Just like the word *adultery,* the Jewish propaganda is consistent: there is only one definition given.

But the word *gentile* was coined in the fourteenth century from the Latin word *gentilis.* Now the word *gentilis* had come into vogue because of the Catholic Church. *Gentilis* literally means of or relating to or one belonging to a *gens,* and the Latin word *gens* was the word used by Jerome in the Vulgate for translating the Greek word εθνος (ethnos). Thus, if a priest was talking about someone who belonged to the *gens,* then he used the word *gentilis.* This found its way into the English Bibles, including the King James Version (which was heavily influenced by the Catholic Church).

The point of all this is to try and determine what the word *gentile* meant in the fourteenth century when it was coined. The best way to do this is to look at what the Latin word *gens* means, since it is from this that the word *gentilis* and finally *gentile* are derived. When we look at the Latin dictionaries, we find that *gens* means *a nation* or *a clan.* When we look at the Greek word εθνος (ethnos), the word for which *gens* and *gentile* is translated in the original Greek, then we find that it too means *a nation* or *clan.* Other definitions of the word εθνος (ethnos) include *a company* or *body of men* in the militaristic sense, and *a race* or *tribe, a particular class* or *caste.* The important thing to notice here is that *nations* of men were defined above all else by the *race* of those men. The word εθνος (ethnos) may be derived from the Greek εθος (ethos) which means *customs,* and thus it implied people sharing the common customs, or it may be derived from another Greek word meaning *a swarm of bees* thus implying *a band of men* which was one of the early definitions of εθνος (ethnos). In any event, it is clear that when the word εθνος (ethnos) is used, it is meant to imply a nation of the White Race. When you read in the Anointed Standard Translation and Jesus tells His Apostles to *go unto the nations,* that is a just an idiom for *go unto the rest of the race.* Again, however, the word literally means *nation,* and it is used in the Bible of other people, but the definition remains consistent.

So when you read the word εθνος (ethnos), which almost always occurs in the plural or carries a pluralistic sense, it should be translated as *nations.* Now as to what these *nations* are in reference to must be defined by context. But because of seven blatant mistranslations in the King James Version, Judeo preachers and Jews have been allowed to define the word like they wanted to, according to their diabolical mentality. Two of these mistranslations occur in Romans 2:9-10 which reads in the KJV:

> **"Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile."**

But this same passage reads in the AST:

> **"Trouble and pain on every life of man that works out evil, both of the Judean, firstly, and of Greek. But reputation and honor and peace to everyone working out the good, both to the Judean, firstly, and to the Greek."**

There are two very important mistakes in the King James Version translation of this passage. First of course is the word *Jew* instead of *Judean*. But more importantly, the word Ελλην (Hellen) is translated as *gentile* instead of Greek. This is nothing but an out-and-out lie. There is no justification for translating the word anything but *Greek*. The King James translators did translated the word as *Greek* or *Greeks* 26 times, so even they knew what the word meant. This is the word used in all of Greek literature and elsewhere in the New Testament for *Greek*, but here the King James translators took it upon themselves to lie and translate the word as *gentile*. Now this is not the only place that the KJV translators did this; the same thing was done in Romans 3:9, I Corinthians 10:32, 12:13, and twice in John 7:35. We will look at these verses in the KJV (keeping in mind that each occurence of the word *gentiles* is translated *Greeks* in the AST and *Jews* is translated as *Judeans*):

> **"Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?"** (John 7:35).
>
> **"What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under the sin"** (Romans 3:9).
>
> **"Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:"** (I Corinthians 10:32).
>
> **"For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit"** (I Corinthians 12:13).

Now the important thing to notice here is that in each of these verses, the mis-translated word *Gentiles* is in direct opposition to the word *Jews*, i.e., it implies that *Jews* and *Gentiles* are two distinct classes of people because they are opposed to each other. But in fact, each instance of *Gentiles* and *Gentile* in Romans 2:9-10 should be Greeks or Greek. There are no occurences of εθνος (ethnos) or what the KJV translates as *gentiles* that are directly opposed to *Jews* or what should be translated *Judeans* in the whole New Testament. However, in addition to the above verses, there are at least six others instances in the KJV where *Greeks* is specifically opposed to *Jews* or *Judeans* (Rom. 1:16, 10:12; Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11; Acts 18:4, 19:10; cf. Acts 20:21; I Cor. 1:24). But the KJV translators did not translate these instances of Ελλην (Hellen) as *Gentile* but left it as *Greek*. This shows the great inconsistency in the translation. Yet, the verses where the word is mistranslated are the ones that are always quoted and it is these verses that have helped Judeo preachers define the word *gentile* erroneously.

Thus, if there is any word in the New Testament that is directly opposed to Jews or Judeans, it is the word Greeks, not Gentiles or nations. But of course, some will say, "The Greeks were gentiles." However, many Greek writers clearly showed in their work that the word εθνος (ethnos) was opposed to Ελλην (Hellen) or Greek, all the way from Aristotle in the 4th century BC to Ps.-Callisthenes in 200 AD. The point is, the word certainly was not only used by the New Testament writers to designate non-Judeans. It was used as a common word meaning *nation* by many Greek writers, and depending on who they were and what they were writing about, the word could be in reference to different people, that is, different nations. As we said above, Aristotle used the word εθνος (ethnos) strictly to designate non-Greeks, yet the King James translators have translated the word Ελλην (Hellen) as Gentile seven times!

Now I said above that the New Testament writers were not the only ones to use this word. Another example of this is the Greek Septuagint. In fact, the word occurs well over 600 times in the Greek Septuagint. Furthermore, it is used as much of Israelites as it is of non-Israelites. So again, the word must be defined by its author. In the New Testament usage of the word, it is clear that the word is in reference to those nations of white men who were not specifically counted as members of the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel. It is absurd to think that there were not nations of white men who existed contemporaneously to Jacob Israel, and that these nations did not continue to develop as did the nation of Israel. In Matthew 10:5-6 (AST), we read:

> **"Jesus sent out these twelve, charging them, saying, 'Do not go into the way of the nations, and do not enter into a city of the Samaritans, but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.'"**

Jesus here told the Apostles, at that time, not to go unto the εθνος (ethnos) or *nations*, but to go only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But in Acts 15:13-19 (AST) we read:

> **"And after they were silent, Jacob answered, saying, 'Men, brothers, hear me: Simon recounted even as at first God oversaw to take a people out from the nations** [εθνος (ethnos)] **to His authority. And to this, the words of the prophets agree, as it has been written, "After these things, I will return and I will build again the fallen tabernacles of David, and I will rebuild the things which have been demolished, and I will set it up, so as the rest of men may seek the Master, even all the nations** [εθνος (ethnos)] **on whom My Authority has been called," says the Master, Who is doing all these things, known from eternity. Because of this, I judge not to trouble those from the nations** [εθνος (ethnos)] **turning to God."**

Now this occured after Peter's vision and after Paul and Barnabas had been going to the *nations* proclaiming the good message. They were arguing over why Paul, Barnabas, and Peter were, in their deceived minds, violating Matthew 10:5-6 where Jesus said for them to not go unto the *nations*, but rather unto the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel. But they had to go to the Lost Sheep first in order to fulfill prophecy. Then, they would go unto the *nations* to fulfill the prophecy quoted above from Amos 9:11-12 (LXX). In Matthew 28:19 (AST), Jesus said,

> **"Having gone then, instruct all the nations** [εθνος (ethnos)], **baptizing them into the authority of the Father and the Son and of the Mentality of Separation."**

Now when Jesus used the word εθνος (ethnos) in this verse, He said *all the nations* and this includes the racially-pure Judeans who were the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel, as well as the barbarians and the Scythians, etc.

In Colossians 3:11, the Apostle Paul says:

> **"where there is not Greek and Judean, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian ..."**

Another term for *barbarian* and *Scythian* is εθνος (ethnos) or *the nations*. The barbarians and Scythians were white, and though some of them may even have had blood from Jacob Israel, the majority of their ancestors were non-Israelite white men. This was true of many nations of people at the time of the New Testament, including the Greeks.

Paul said in Acts 17:26 (AST):

> **"And He made every nation** [εθνος (ethnos)] **of men one, to live on all the face of the earth, ordaining fore-appointed seasons and boundaries of their dwelling, to seek God, if perhaps they might feel after Him and might find Him, though indeed not being far from each one of us. For in Him we live and move and are; as also some of the poets among you have said, 'For we are also His race.' Therefore, being the race of God, we ought not to suppose that the Godhead is like gold or silver or stone, engraved by art and the imagination of men."**

Notice that Paul said that *every nation of men* He made one. Now if all these *nations* were merged into one *nation* or εθνος (ethnos), then all of the members of these *nations* must have been of the same race. Indeed, Paul next quotes the poet Aratus who says *For we are also His race*, that is of the race of Jesus Anointed. Then Paul says, *Therefore, being the race of God.* He is talking about the *nations* or εθνος (ethnos) mentioned above, and this includes the white *Judeans* and the Scythians and the barbarians and a number of other nations or εθνος (ethnos). There can be no doubt what εθνος (ethnos) Paul and Barnabas and Peter were going to and proclaiming the good message to. Paul tells us in this verse that they are of the race of Jesus Anointed, and that they are all of the race of God, that is, they are all Adamic. Adam was the ancestor of Jacob Israel. He had descendants other than Jacob Israel and they were just as white. All these nations were made one by Jesus Anointed.

When the Septuagint uses the word εθνος (ethnos), it is also in reference to white nations unless it is specifically noted otherwise. For example, in Genesis 17:27 (LXX), we read:

> **"... and all the men of his house, both those born in the house, and those bought with money of nations of other races."**

The words *nations of other races* are translated for the Greek αλλογενων εθνων (allogenon ethnon), and of course αλλογενος (allogenos) means *of another race.* So εθνος (ethnos) is specifically modified and distinguished from the normal usage. The Septuagint also shows how stupid the modern definition of *gentile* is. For example, Genesis 12:1-2 says (LXX):

> **"And the Lord said to Abram, Go forth out of thy land and out of thy kindred, and out of the house of thy father, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. And I will make thee a great nation, and I will bless thee and magnify thy name, and thou shalt be blessed."**

Now if we believe that the word εθνος (ethnos) should be translated as *gentile*, then this passage would read *And I will make thee a great Gentile.* The word εθνος (ethnos) should always be translated as *nation.* Even the New Testament shows this, for when we read Luke 7:5 (AST) in reference to the persuasion of the Centurion we find another flaw in the *gentile* theory.

> **"He to whom you give this is worthy. For he loves our nation, and he built the synagogue for us."**

The word εθνος (ethnos) or *nation* here is in reference to the nation of Judea. This one verse proves the stupidity of defining *gentile* or εθνος (ethnos) as a non-Judean, because this is a Judean using the word εθνος (ethnos) in reference to himself and his people. But if you are still not convinced, then you need only read Acts 10:22 (AST):

> **"And they said, 'Cornelius, a centurion, a just and God-fearing man, and being testified to by all the nations of the Judeans, was warned by a Separated Messenger to call you to his house, and to hear words from you.'"**

Now if the translators of the King James Version were consistent, then this verse would read *all the Gentiles of the Jews.* But even the King James translators knew that the word εθνος (ethnos) means *nations* and that in no way can it be defined literally as a non-Jew or non-Judean.

But as I said before, contextually, we can define what type of nations, that is who the nations are, that are being talked about. In the latter two verses, the nations being referred to are obviously the nations of the Judeans.

In the King James Version, the word εθνος (ethnos) occurs 166 times, and of these occurences, it is translated as *gentiles* 94 times, but it is translated as *nation* or *nations* 64 times, and as *heathen* 7 times. There can be no excuse for the stupidity of Bible translators using the word *Gentiles*, and this not only includes the King James Version, but every other major translation made except for the Anointed Standard Translation.

The Bible cannot be understood correctly unless it is first understood that the Hebrew Israelites and the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel were of the Adamic race of God and that the εθνος (ethnos) or *nations* were of the Adamic race of God, and that the Adamic race of God is the white race. Write today:

CSCS, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief
Vol. 3 No. 7 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Government of the Government of God

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

Jewish Zionism, Jewish Marxism, Jewish Democracy, Jewish Socialism, Jewish Talmudism, Jewish Capitalism, Jewish Communism — regardless of their names, they are all the same and they are all JEWISH. Judaism destroys white men. White men were not created to live like Jews; they were created to dwell in Heavenly places. As God's portion of the earth, wherever Christians are ruling in truth and justice, there is the Government of Heaven. The administrator of God's Government is the Body of Christ, which is His Church, composed of lively stones. The Government of the Anointed cannot be expressed in any political form of Judaism; there is only one political choice for those with Christian Persuasion — National Socialism.

There are many imbeciles who will deny the benefits derived through following God's Laws, just as there are also many fools who will deny the benefits of National Socialism, even though they have seen a working model even in this century. What besides believing in God in the mind and National Socialism in the hand could have taken Germany from a poverty-stricken, drug-filled, crime-ridden, almost hopelessly depressed county to the wondrous and mighty nation we saw in the late 30's? It was not Red/Fed Jewish atheism, that's for sure.

The German people were not imbeciles or fools. Read the following words of the man elected by popular vote of the German people to be the leader of that great nation:

> "This is what we have to fight for; that our existence is secure, that our race and our nation can increase, that we can feed our children and keep our blood pure. We fight for our nation's freedom and independence so that our nation may grow up to complete the mission assigned to it by the Lord" (Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*).

Most of the people who today profess to be National Socialists have no idea what they are talking about, for they have never even read these words of Hitler. For the sake and future of the White Race, let us examine some basic principles of National Socialism. For this discussion we will use the twenty-five points of the party platform of the NSDAP as translated by Ray R. Cowdery.

> 1. We demand that all Germans be united in a Greater Germany, according to the right of self determination of all nations."

These were Germans speaking of Germany; that all Germans have the right to belong to Germany wherever they are. After World War I, the German nation had been divided and the German people disenfranchised. The NSDAP wanted to unite all German peoples so that the nation could once again be strong and prosper. This same principle is true for Christians, for only when Christians are united can progress be made. God demands that all Christians be united in the Government of Heaven. We are not to forsake the assembling of ourselves together (Hebrews 10:25). We are not to live among non-Christians, but together as the Body of Christ:

> **"You will be separate, because I the Master your God am separate ... you will be separate, for I the Lord am Separate"** (Lev. 11:44-45; cf. Lev. 19:2, 20:7 LXX).
>
> **"Be Separate because I am Separate"** (I Peter 1:16 AST).
>
> **"I am the Master your God, Who has separated you from all people"** (Lev. 20:24 LXX).
>
> **"All be of one mind"** (I Peter 3:8 AST).
>
> **"Now I exhort you, brothers, through the authority of our Master, Jesus Anointed, that you all say the same thing, and have no divisions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and in the same judgment"** (I Cor. 1:10 AST).

Too many white people think they have many choices, and they want to do their own thing. I could think of many who hate the above verses; nevertheless, it is God's way or no way. You have no right to go against God in the name of your personal freedom.

> **"Even as the body is one, and has many members, but all the members of the one body, being many, are one body; so also the Anointed. For also we were all baptized into one body by one Mentality"** (I Cor. 12:12-13 AST).

Now of course the baptism being spoken of here is not some Jew full-body immersion, but is the Baptism of the Mentality of Separation and Fire. Thus, Jesus says, *baptized into one body by one Mentality*, or into His Body, which is also called the Church, the Government, or the Kingdom, by His Mentality or the Mentality of Separation. There is no salvation outside of the Body Politic. No man has any right to his own interpretation or opinion if that interpretation or opinion disagrees with God. The standard of unity that allows all Christians to be of One Mind of One Accord is God's Word the Bible. God has already laid down His will in the inspired Scriptures. He has already decided who is right and who is wrong. Real Christians are National Socialists and they do not march to a different beat. Did white Austrians have the God-given right to be united with white Germans? Yes, and only by being united could Germany ever become a great nation. God *commands* that white Christians be together.

> **"Therefore, if there is any encouragement in the Anointed, if any consolation of brotherly love, if any fellowship of the Mentality, if any deep emotions and compassions, make full my joy, that you be like-minded, having the same brotherly love, and one life, that you think the same, do nothing according to sectarian contentions, or arrogant conceit, but in lowliness of mind, showing one another the way to rule, conquering themselves, each not focusing on themselves, but each also on the other; let this mind be in you, which also was in Anointed Jesus"** (Philippians 2:1-5 AST).

The next point of the platform was:

> 2. We demand that the German nation be given equal rights among the other nations and that the peace treaties of Versailles and St. Germain be declared invalid.

The invalidation of these treaties was demanded by this new party because the German people knew that they were the handiwork of the Jew and were designed only to degrade the German people and resulted in the slavery of the German people to the outside world. They were forced to pay huge war reparations and other financial penalties that had strangled the German people and the German people were being driven to poverty, misery and famine by these treaties. In comparison, this situation would be like a country that realized that the UN charter, etc., had been made by Jews and was only advancing the ideals of the Jew; a country that realized that the leaders of their own country were traitors and Jews, who had signed away their national sovereignty. This country, after much economic suffering, would declare that the Jew-agreement signed by the traitors and Jews was null and void because it was not in their best interest. They would then proceed to take care of their own affairs instead of working for and throwing all the nation's income to a bunch of Goddamned mongrels, even to the point of going into debt, borrowing money from the same Jew to pay him money back that was not legitimately owed to him to start with, in other words, a cry against unjust economic enslavement. Jew warfare-con games absolutely cannot be tolerated no matter what other name they have been given.

> **"You shalt not have power to set over you a stranger, because he is not your brother"** (Deut. 17:15 LXX).

So in much the same way, this nation has been strangled through treaties, and because of treaties and the Jew-control over our nation, we are nearly 6 trillion dollars in debt. And who is this money owed to? Mongrels. It is only a matter of time before the same problems which existed in Germany come to bear in this country. The Jew can only ride the beast so long. The platform continues:

3. We demand land and colonies so that we can provide food for our people and bring our over population under control.

In the beginning, the Adamics were commanded to have dominion over the earth and subdue it. In other words, God commanded His portion to **"Increase and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it"** (Gen. 1:28 LXX). **"The world is Mine, and the fullness of it"** (Psalms 50:12 LXX). The whole world or planet belongs to God (Ex. 9:29; Deut. 10:14).

> **"And the land shall not be sold for a permanence; for the land is mine, because you are strangers and sojourners before me"** (Leviticus 25:23 LXX).
>
> **"And now if you will indeed hear my voice, and keep my covenant, you shall be to me a peculiar people above all nations; for the whole earth is mine. And you shall be to me a royal priesthood and a holy nation: these words shalt you speak to the children of Israel"** (Exodus 19:5-6 LXX).
>
> **"The earth is the Master's and the fullness thereof; the world, and all that dwell in it"** (Psalms 24:1 LXX).
>
> **"The heavens are yours, and the earth is yours: you have founded the world, and the fullness of it"** (Psalms 89:11 LXX, also quoted in I Corinthians 10:26 AST).

Thus, it was the God-given right of the German nation to demand land so that its white German people could be allowed to prosper. The platform continues:

4. Citizenship is available for folk companions only. A folk companion can only be of German blood, regardless of his confession. Therefore, no Jews can be folk companions.

This also was a Biblical principle. It is in accordance with the Scriptures to demand a racially homogenous state. So the German nation demanded that only white Germans be allowed as members of the state, regardless of whether they were Catholic or Lutheran. The Bible says of white men:

> **"For you are a separated people to the Master your God, and the Master your God has chosen you to be a peculiar people to Himself of all the nations on the face of the earth"** (Deut. 14:2 LXX).
>
> **"The Ammonite and Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the Lord ... even forever ... You will not speak peacefully or profitably to them all of your days for ever"** (Deut. 23:3,6 LXX).
>
> **"If indeed you fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture 'You will love your neighbor as yourself'"** (Jacob 2:8 AST).
>
> **"And everyone having this confidence on Him separates himself, as that One is Separate"** (I John 3:3 AST).
>
> **"Everyone hating his brother is a murderer"** (I John 3:15 AST).

Of course, when the Bible speaks of neighbors and brothers, it is speaking of those white men who are walking, continuing, and abiding in the Christian law of Jesus Anointed, and therefore can in no way be inclusive of Jews and other mongrels. The next point of the platform was:

5. Non-German citizens shall live in Germany as guests only. They have to be treated according to the laws for foreign-nationals.

Now the term "Non-German citizens" does not mean non-whites, but is in reference to white foreign diplomats, etc. As an example of this, prior to World War II, there were many English and American Whites who were living and working in Germany. They fell under this category. Germany was first and foremost concerned with its own people, and only after its own problems were taken care of could it worry about the other nations of the world. It is reasonably safe to theorize that before the entire world is Christian only that National Socialism would have to have existed in one area or country. The National Socialists of Germany felt that after the problems of Germany were taken care of and white men around the world would see what a successful program of National Socialism was capable of doing, then other revolutions such as the one which occurred in Germany would take place in those nations as well. Hitler never had any intention of capturing England, America, or other nations, but was interested in saving the German white culture from the inevitable extinction that the Jew was working to create. The platform continues:

> 6. Only citizens must be given the right to determine the government and national laws. Therefore, we demand that official authority, whether in the Reich, the state or a district, must only be held by a citizen. We fight against a corrupted parliamentary practice of giving away job placements according to political viewpoints without consideration of character and abilities.

Regarding the first part of this point, the Bible says:

> **"You shall rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over you. The Master your God [will] make you the head, and not the tail; and you will then be above and you will not be below, if you follow the Voice of the Master your God"** (Deut. 28:12-13 LXX).

Of course, if the White Race as a whole will not listen to God's Voice:

> **"The stranger that is within you will get up very high, and you will come down very low. He shall lend to you, and you will not lend to him: he will be the head, and you will be the tail"** (Deut. 28:43-44 LXX).

God can only bless those who are willing to stand in a place of blessing. The other side is that if you refuse to receive blessing then you most definitely will be cursed. The Germans were insuring that only white Germans would make their laws and run their Government, for since Jews and other mongrels were not allowed to be citizens, then the National Socialist Government of Germany would truly be of the white Germans, for the white Germans, and by the white Germans.

As for the second part, the National Socialists sought to recruit the very best and smartest of the white Germans to run the Government, not degenerate Jews who knew the right people. Of course, these principles applied to all other jobs in the Third Reich as well. How many of you have seen jobs go to under-qualified people, not because of their ability, but because of their political viewpoints and interests? Today, jobs and high positions in government go to mongrels, niggers, and Jews because of their perverted sexual preference, the color of their skin, their sex, or because of their relationship to the "right person". This practice is ridiculous and detrimental to the well-being of society. National Socialism promotes the truth that the most qualified person to hold a certain position is the one for the job. Again, this is the tactic used by those who are trying to destroy the nation, rather than build it to its fullest potential. They are the parasites of society, who were nationally recognized then in Germany to be the Jews.

The next point reads:

> 7. We demand that the government agree to provide primary care, job and living opportunities for its citizens. If it is not possible to feed the nation's entire population, foreign nationals (non citizens) have to be expelled from the Reich.

What good is a government that does not do a good job governing, or one that does nothing to help the people under its control? There is no excuse for unemployment. Everyone should contribute something. If everyone is getting who will be there to give? The welfare state is a failure from its beginning. A state cannot exist by giving unlimited handouts to the slovenly or government freebies to bribe criminals and appease niggers, who should not be there to start with, because they threatened to riot, which is what they are going to do anyway. White people do not have to be homeless. Mr. Hitler did provide jobs and homes for his kinsfolk. The economy prospered, people had transportation and ate well. I have heard many laugh and make fun of "doodle bugs", but the Volkswagen made perfect sense. It was low cost, cheap to operate, and easy to maintain and was personally designed by Adolf Hitler as the "people's car." Not everyone could, just as today, afford a Mercedes Benz. If there were hardly any used cars around and, even in bad weather, you had to walk or ride a bike 20 miles a day, I think that you would be damn glad to have a brand new

Volkswagen, and the German people who got one were.

How many people want job security? National Socialism cannot only offer job security, but a decent wage while doing so. I myself wish I could live in a country that offered me guaranteed employment, pay like I deserve, proper medical treatment, a real retirement program, an interest free loan on a home, and a brand new "doodle bug". A country with a right to bear arms, and a country where I would not be looked down on and discriminated against because I am a white male. A country with a just legal system. A country that would allow me to hold and live by my Christian persuasion. A country that would not let a mongrel Jew victimize me. And let us not forget: none of that pestilence so many of us have come to know - nigger crime. You will not find such a country anywhere in the files of Jewish socialism, but National Socialism has shown it *can do all of this,* and it will do so again! The National Socialism of Germany was not all that different from the economic system of the US Government, but the difference is that Germany was not a welfare state. Imagine if the United States had no non-whites and instead of giving free checks it gave jobs. That would be National Socialism, and without non-whites and with a just legal system, we would see crime disappear and all white people prosper.

The next point reads:

> 8. There must not be further immigration of non-Germans. We demand that all non-Germans who immigrated since the second of August 1914 be forced to leave the Reich immediately.

"Separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society" (II Cor. 6:17 AST).

This of course is a Biblical principle, and the main focus of this point in the platform was nonwhites. Germany had seen a huge immigration of Jews who sought to victimize the German people after the end of World War I. This point of the platform was to insure that they immediately be expelled from the country and allowed to return no more. The next point is:

> 9. All citizens must be equal in rights and duties.

"It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment" (Prov. 24:23 LXX).

"If anyone desires not to work, let him not eat" (II Thess. 3:10 AST).

This too was a Biblical point. This was no equal rights for niggers, mongrels, degenerates, faggots, etc. but was true equality – equality among all white men! Along with equal rights must follow equal responsibility, so those who did not do their share would naturally lose their rights to be German citizens. The next five points of the platform are:

> 10. Mental or physical productivity is the primary duty of all citizens. Individual actions must not contravene common interests. The individual has to act as a part of the community and for the benefit of everybody. Therefore we demand:
>
> 11. No payments may be required from those without work and labor.
>
> 12. With regard to the immense sacrifices of property and blood that any war demands from a nation, any personal enrichment through war must be called a crime against the people. Therefore, we demand that all profits of war be confiscated.
>
> 13. We demand that all (hitherto) socialized enterprises (trusts) be nationalized.
>
> 14. We demand profit-sharing in all large-scale enterprises.

Ahh, now we see what the Goddamned Jews were so mad about, they were not going to be allowed to exploit the public. Point 11: Jews were not going to be able to use a credit/usury system to victimize the poor, steal their land and homes, break up white families, and put them out on the street. This point was not against the lending of money, but it was against a Jewish tactic that is still used in America today. Many of you have heard stories how Jew bankers will get farmers to mortgage their farms, and then through Jewish manipulation of the farming industry, the farmers can no longer make a living so the Jew ends up with all the of the property. In Germany, the Jews had done the same. The German people were in debt to the Jews and then the Jews took away all the jobs, so the result is that the Jews ended up with all the property. This meant that there would be no more manipulation of the economy: creating inflation, recessions, depressions to buy everything up for pennies on the dollar. In other words, no economic warfare.

Point 12: Jews were not going to be able, in Germany at least, to start a war and make hordes of money off of it. No more selling guns to the enemy. Hitler and the other National Socialists realized that the whole reason World War I was fought in the first place was to gain financial control of Germany, and the Jew bankers made all the money of off the war. The same thing was done in this country in World War II, for that and the Jew Roosevelt was the beginning of our "National Debt."

Point 13: This point of the platform would insure efficiency and low-cost in all infrastructure type industries. America does much the same thing with the Postal System and the power production industry, but in America, these organizations are run by Jews who in reality do nothing but run them into the ground. In Germany, nationalized industries like the railroad system, etc. were the most efficient in the world.

Point 14: No more monetary enslavement like we have seen in some countries, where the regular guy has to work for exceptionally low wages where he can only barely live from pay check to pay check. This because the country has shipped all the good jobs out of itself, making enormous profits for big business; with no industry, the state must depend on an outside supply, to the point where it can never be self sufficient. The rich get richer, the poor get poorer; the middle class is nonexistent. The gap between rich and poor widens until a 1% Jew minority has a 99% goyim majority groveling at its feet. Of course, then the Japanese hyenas move in to rape whatever is left.

Now this profit-sharing principle did not mean that large corporations could not exist. Many did in Germany, but the difference was that the stockholders in the corporations were the employees, not Jew bankers. This raised the productivity of the companies because if the company did good, the employees prospered. In this country, the stock of large corporations is owned by Jews whose only interest is making money so they victimize the employees.

Going back to point 10: No criminal parasites, no alien usurpers or brother taking advantage of his brothers. All Christians are to seek first the Government of God, everyone working to build up the Body of Christ and giving a good reputation to the Father, each doing his or her part that we all might obtain favor. Every church member is to be:

> **"Fitted together and being brought together with every ligament assisting, according to the working of one measure in each part, producing the growth of the body to the building up of itself in honorable brotherly love"** (Eph. 4:16 AST).
>
> **"Because we, the many, are one bread, one body, for we all partake of the one bread"** (I Cor. 10:17 AST).
>
> **"Even as the body is one, and has many members, but all the members of the one body, being many, are one body; so also the Anointed ... For also the body is not one member, but many ... And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it. Or if one member is reputed, all the members rejoice with it"** (I Cor. 12:12, 14, 26 AST).

The Jew wants the white man to be selfish, greedy, and to think of himself as an individual so he will not cooperate with or love his brothers. The Anointed broke down the middle walls of partition that kept white man from white man:

> **"There is not Greek and Judean, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, freeman, but the Anointed is all things and in all things ... And above all these things, have honorable brotherly love, which is the binding of completeness ... you truly were called in one body, and be thankful"** (Col. 3:11, 14, 15 AST).
>
> **"Be likeminded, having the same brotherly love, and one life, that you think the same; do nothing according to sectarian contentions, or arrogant conceit ... each not focusing on themselves, but each also on the other; let this mind be in you, which also was in the Anointed Jesus"** (Philippians 2:2-5 AST).
>
> **"For even as we have many members in one body, but all members do not**

have the same function; so we the many are one body in the Anointed, and each one members of one another" (Rom. 12:4, 5 AST).

The next point of the platform reads:

15. We demand a generous extension of care for the elderly.

This point is just the opposite of what we see offered by Jewish Socialism. The Bible says:

> **"Hearken, my son, to your father which begot you, and despise not your mother because she has grown old"** (Prov. 23:22 LXX).

Israelites do not stick their parents in some Jewish old folks' home. They are to care for them themselves. We know from the numerous instructions on the care of widows that if they have no family then and only then are they to fall under the jurisdiction of the church. And this is for elderly widows only, younger ones are to remarry, younger meaning under age 60 (I Tim. 5:9).

> **"Honor the face of the old man"** (Lev. 19:32 LXX).
>
> **"But if anyone does not provide for his own and especially his family, he has denied the persuasion, and is worse than one without persuasion"** (I Tim. 5:8 AST).

The National Socialist state of Germany encourage family support of the elderly, which in itself promotes a strong sense of family and family-unity. They did not promote the American Jewish idea of teenage rebellion and abandonment of family. In cases where white elderly members of the society had no family to take care of them, the NSDAP insured that they did not sit at home with no heat eating dog-food, but instead provided exceptional care for them. The next point is:

16. We demand the middle-classes be firmly established and supported, that all supermarkets be communalized immediately and that these markets be rented at reasonable rates to tradesmen of small-scale enterprises. All small-scale enterprises must be considered basic if they work for the state, the country or the district.

The Jews hate this point as well; it forbids monopolies that force smaller companies out of business. Small businesses are the building blocks of local communities. With a small business providing essential goods and services the average common man can make a good living. This helps support his local community as well, setting it on the road to independence. Remember when you could go to a real barbershop and get a hair cut for $1.75 instead of a faggot unisex beauty parlor that charges $16.00? How about getting your windows washed when you bought gas or going to the hardware store and getting the bolt you needed instead of having to buy a pack of 25 at the super Jew chain mart? What happened to fresh milk and meat from the local butcher? Do you know somewhere you can get a watch repaired? If you do you are luckier than me. Whatever happened to the local shoe repair shop where you could get new heels on your boots for $1.25?

No, no, no, hell no, you stupid goi, Mr. Jewman says he wants to sell you a $160.00 pair of neon nigger moon walkers that won't last six months. You want fresh produce? Forget it, white devil, we are only going to sell produce from foreign countries that had to be treated with petroleum products to keep it from rotting while we shipped it 4500 miles. This point did not forbid national chains but only insured that local businesses would be allowed to prosper also. This prevented monopoly and ensured quality and service. The next point reads:

17. We demand a reformation of property laws in accordance with our national needs. We demand laws that allow for the expropriation of land without compensation, if such a procedure is in the common interest. All taxes on property must be abolished and speculation in property must not be allowed.

This point of the platform allowed the German nation to take back lands that were illegally taken from them by Jews. The abolition of property tax allowed families to keep land and property in the family as an inheritance. Today in America, inheritance taxes and property taxes on land often forces families to sell land that is inherited, and usually to Jew speculators, who use the property industry to make money and victimize white people. This was forbidden in the Third Reich. The next point is:

> 18. We demand drastic measures against anybody who damages the common interest. We demand capitol punishment for all mean crimes against people (usury, profiteering, etc.), regardless of the confession or race of the criminal.

The NSDAP would not allow the victimization of white people, whether that victimization was done by Whites, Jews, or anyone else. The Bible also forbids this victimization:

> **"And if you lend money to your poor brother who is by you, you will not be hard on him and you will not take usury of him. And if you take your neighbor's garment for a pledge you will restore it to him before sunset"** (Ex. 22:25-26 LXX).
>
> **"You will not lend your money to him at interest, and you will not lend your meats to him to be returned with increase"** (Lev. 25:37; cf. Deut. 23:19, Psalms 15:5, Ezek. 18:7-8 LXX).
>
> **"... has lent upon usury, and taken usurious increase; he shall by no means live ... he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him"** (Ezek. 18:13 LXX).

Incidentally, all you white folks who choose to run around here deep in debt might need to take special precautions to make absolutely sure you are not **"moving along under cares and riches and pleasures of life and are choked"** (Luke 8:14 AST), **"For the nations seek all these things"** (Matt. 6:32 AST). Instead of giving your money to finance the enemy, should you not be supporting God's Government? **"Seek first the government of God, and His Justice, and all these things will be added to you"** (Matt. 6:33 AST). The Bible says, **"Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when you have nothing in your purse"** (Sir. 18:33 LXX). And also some stern advice: **"He that builds his house with other men's money is like one that gathers himself stones for the tomb of his burial"** (Sir. 21:8 LXX). The next point is:

> 19. We demand that Roman law, which served a materialistic world order, be replaced by German common law.

Before the rise of National Socialism, the laws of the German nation still retained many elements from the ancient Roman law, especially regarding property rights, etc. These rules did not promote family and racial unity. The German common law, however, constituted the principles that Germans followed anyway. The NSDAP would insure that the German common law, which promoted family and racial unity, be permanently enacted.

The next point reads:

> 20. In order to make higher education and thus leading positions accessible to any competent and hard working German, the state has to provide for a thorough extension of the entire educational system in the nation. The curricula of all educational institutes have to be adapted to the demands of practical life. The first goal in school must be to arrive at an understanding of the idea of state (theory of citizenship). For all extraordinary, talented children we demand an education at public expense, regardless of their parent's job or class.

So children get a real education they can use, instead of only being taught how to be friends with niggers and to grow up to be good consumers in a Jewish economy. Children of lower income families who deserve a good education will still be provided the knowledge that they need to be successful in the world; and these families do not have to depend on grants or long term Jew loans to achieve only the limited results we commonly see today. All white children should get what they deserve, a chance to make something of themselves; all the while growing in the favor and knowledge of the Lord unto perfection in the Anointed. This system ensured that the truly talented Germans always were given the means to make a real contribution to society, and every German, regardless of talent, was given the tools to support their families.

Children are not to be put in nigger day care centers or to be sent to Jew baby sitters who call themselves school teachers.

> **"Parent all children separate from murmurers and disputers, in order that they may be born perfect in our kind: pure blooded and nonmongrelized, faultless children of God, amidst a race**

perverse, and having been corrupted" (Philippians 2:14, 15 AST).

The next point reads:

> 21. The state has to provide for an improvement of public health in the following ways: mother and child must be protected; child labor must be prohibited; compulsory sports and exercises must be demanded by law to improve physical strength; all clubs that provide for the physical education of the young generation must receive the best support.

How many countries can you think of that are for protection of the white mother and child? All the nations I can think of want to victimize the white mother and child to kill them, if not physically then most certainly spiritually. The National Socialist state supports physical health and well-being, as well as spiritual, because it really does care about its citizens. The next point states:

> 22. We demand the abolition of mercenary troops and the installation of people's army.

I cannot help but think of the half-baked idiots that want to walk around at gun shows wearing hats and shirts that say, "Hitler was for gun control." I am for gun control, if it works like the phone company, you know, long distance - reach out and touch someone. Mr. Hitler was an incredibly intelligent man. He no doubt understood the importance of having armed citizens. Mercenary troops means foreign troops. Foreign troops mean foreign blood. Look how many times in history that a white nation which integrated its army only led to miscegenation and the destruction of that nation and its culture. The German nation had been prohibited from having an army with which to protect itself after World War I. This point demanded that the German nation have the same right as all other nations – the right to defend itself.

"And he not having, let him sell his garment and buy a sword" (Luke 22:36 AST).

> 23. We demand laws against conscious political defamation and against a press that spreads lies. To allow for a true German press, we demand: A. that all editors and employees of newspapers published in German must be folk companions. B. that non-German newspapers must not be published without the explicit approval of the state, and they must not be printed in German. C. that it should be prohibited by law for any non-German to contribute financially to, or otherwise influence German newspapers. We demand that in the case of violation of this law, the newspaper has to be shut down and all non-Germans who participated in this crime must be expelled from the Reich. Newspapers that offend against common interest must be prohibited. We demand laws against a trend in art and literature that undermines our national life. We demand that all events that violate the above demands be prohibited.

Of course, any Christian state would not allow a lying, blasphemous, antichrist Jew media to manipulate and seduce the public. No Unitarian Humanitarian nigger loving Barney. No Judaized MTV Beavis and Butthead lusting after mongrels and promoting other degenerate behavior. No Al Bundy who is supposed to be a white man, complete loser, married to a lazy, ugly, stupid bitch Jewess that has an ignorant whore race-mixing daughter and a want-to-be race-mixing son who cannot control his compulsive masturbation and constant desire to party. "Expelled from the Reich" could well be abbreviated to executed. Being as they were trying to mongrelize the public through the media, I move that their execution be public as well because the Bible teaches us that:

"An intelligent man seeing a bad man severely punished is himself instructed" (Prov. 22:3 LXX).

Mr. Hitler promoted moral responsibility. He protected his people from deranged forms of art that expressed Jewish mongrelized mentality, as well as corrupted books from the Jew literary world and gypsy theater productions. Christians today must make it mandatory that nigger and satanic music be added to this list as well. The National Socialist state did not allow lies or corruption in any form. The next point states:

> 24. We demand a freedom of religious confessions in this state, as long as they do not endanger the nation's existence or interfere with the moral sense of the German race. The NSDAP party argues for a positive Christianity, although it is not bound to any single confession. The NSDAP party fights against the Jewish materialistic spirit in and around us. We are convinced that the healing

> process of our nation can only be continued on the basis of the principle that public welfare has priority over individual welfare.

Now if anyone ever tries to tell you that Adolf Hitler was against Christianity, you call their attention to point 24: "The NSDAP party argues for a positive Christianity." I know there must be someone somewhere who cannot understand the definition of positive, so I will tell you: It is the opposite of negative. Negative Christianity is actually not Christianity at all. Negative Christianity is something negative that calls itself Christianity. Examples: Scriptures for America, Jews for Jesus, The Church of Jesus Christ Christian, Missionary Baptists, Mormons, etc. True Christianity is positive for the White Race. Anything that teaches differently than what Jesus Himself taught is negative. For more information on the Reich's position please consult Prof. Fabricius' *Positive Christianity in the Third Reich.*

> 25. In order to realize our demands, a strong central authority has to be established in the Reich. This central political parliament must be given unconditional authority over the whole Reich and all its organizations. Chambers for workers of all classes must be established so that it is possible to execute the Reich's general laws in the states.

This is simply to say we must be organized well enough to have the power to execute the above demands. The 25 points conclude with this statement:

> The leaders of the party promise - if necessary at the risk of their own lives - to unconditionally support the execution of the demands above. München, 24 February 1920.

Jesus said:

> **"No one has greater honorable brotherly love than this, that anyone should lay down his life for his friends"** (John 15:13 AST).

That does not mean to just go off on your own to try and die a hero. That is easy. What takes real, white guts is to live laying down your life daily for the others. In other words, Worship of God through service to the rest of the White Race. Mr. Hitler said on November 8, 1939:

> The program that only meant to secure the life and existence of our nation in this world was the first sentence of our National Socialist Profession of Faith and it will be the last sentence written over every single National Socialist when, after he has completed his mission, he departs this life.

Now, these words came from one of the greatest white Israelite Christians that ever lived. I know that the Identity Jews are going to say, 'How do you know that Mr. Hitler was an Israelite? Jack Mohr says he had a Jewish grandmother.' Well, Jack Mohr *is* a Jewish grandmother. He is also a filthy mouth devil who says a Jew Jesus is coming in the future. In response to that blatant lie, I humbly ask, Are you going to spit or swallow?

Besides, the Jew Jews have already publicly admitted themselves that this was a lie. The Bible says in both the Old and New Testaments that the just will "live by My persuasion". Mr. Hitler was for positive Christianity. It is a matter of common, documented history that Adolf Hitler believed in God, that he meant everything he said because he practiced what he preached, even unto giving up his life in living and in death for his people. How do I know that Mr. Hitler was an Israelite Christian with no Jewish blood? That is easy. Jews can talk the talk but God says they will never be able to walk the walk; I have seen God's Separating Word in action, and Mr. Hitler walked the walk. Paul says:

> **"Know then, that those with persuasion, these are the sons of Abraham"** (Gal. 3:7 AST).

That is how I know that Adolf Hitler was **"of Abraham ... of Adam, of God"** (Luke 3:34, 38 AST).

White people, for their survival, need to understand Jewish psychology. The Jews use this Jewish psychology to manipulate whitey to their advantage and his destruction. God's law states: **"Oppose the Diabolical One, and he will flee from you"** (Jac. 4:7 AST). Jews have no power or authority over Christians. The only way Jews can get power and authority over Whites is for the Whites to willingly give themselves over to the mongrel. To get the white people to do this, the Jew uses this psychological witchcraft to attempt to seduce his mind. Jewish psychology is always illogical and usually self-contradictory. Example: A Jew comes up and punches you in the nose and immediately asks you "Why did you punch me in the nose?" Or "Why do you persecute me?" when he is persecuting you. Or, he will say, "You're anti-Semitic," when most white people that they say this to are not, which is one of their problems because there is nothing wrong with hating Jews. Or, he says, "You should feel really, really bad, white boy, you are guilty of committing the holocaust against us." The truth is that supposedly happened before we were born, and did not happen anyway, and if it did would not really matter because it would have been wonderful if this lie were true.

I have even seen these stupid Jews say that there is no death penalty in Israel, except for Nazis. This is totally illogical. What they are saying is, "In Israel we only execute white people." They started out with saying "There is no death penalty, " but there is a death penalty and they do have it. I ask you again, Do you understand what I mean by 'Jewish psychology? It is intellectual sophistry, like that which was presented to Eve, or what you hear from bastards like Dave Barley and Dan Gayman. To give credit where credit is due, I maybe should say Pete Peters because he is among the best in the profession in the entire world, and I mean of all the Jewish psychologists. In fact, I will say he is the best con-man I have ever heard. This wolf can take the ignorant sheep and explain to them *exactly* how it is done, while he is doing it to them and they do not even raise an eyebrow.

Now, there is a form of Jewish psychology where the Jew comes to you and says, "O.K., White Race, I am going to be good to you. I am going to let you make a decision. I am going to give you a choice (while I remain in total control). You must decide whether you want to be Democrat or Republican, a left-handed Jewish Socialist or a right-handed Jewish Socialist, a Jew or a Jew, so which is it going to be?" White people, you must not let the Jewish psychologists be in control of you. If you play Jew shell games, he will take your money every time. Jesus said, **"He who is not with Me is against Me"** (Matt. 12:30 AST). And yes, that is quite literal. If you subscribe to Jewish psychology, if you let Jews run your life and have control over you, if you insist on going to the "nice" Jew man to play shell games, then you are against Jesus Christ. If you are against Jesus Christ, He hates your antichrist guts with a perfect hatred, but it really does not have to be that way because there really is an alternate: the Bible.

That is the Good News. You actually do have a choice. You do not have to die. You can be a Christian National Socialist. Jesus said, **"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me"** (John 10:27 AST). If you are His you *will* hear His voice and you *will not* follow any other.

> **"If you continue in My Word, you are truly My students. And you will know the truth, and truth will set you free"** (John 8:31-32 AST).

Dear friends, if you are His, by now you should see that there is no difference in Christianity and National Socialism. That is truth, and that is the truth that can even in this wicked day set you free. I pray that every biologically white person that reads this article be "stabbed in the heart" as the Scripture says. There is no way I could put it better than Peter did in Acts 2 when he said repent, be baptized, and receive the Separating Mentality. I have earnestly testified today and I am exhorting you the same thing: **"Be saved from this perverse race"** (Acts 2:40 AST).

The Bible says:

> **"Seek first the government of God, and His Justice, and all these things will be added to you"** (Matt. 6:33 AST).

Jewish socialism is against every principle laid down in the Word of God. What is the government of the Government of Heaven? National Socialism. No other political philosophy expresses the Christian persuasion.

Mongrel-minded mongrels:

> **"Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted"** (Matt. 15:13 AST).

Mongrel-minded Whites:

> **"Every tree not producing good fruits is cut out and is thrown into the fire"** (Matt. 7:19 AST).

Almighty God has commanded the reapers to **"collect first the darnel and bind them into bundles and burn them"** (Matt. 13:30 AST). Even the Judaized King James Version states that the devils in Hell know there is a God. Why do the filthy Jew greasers always live in fear and squeak about a holocaust? Because they know the white man's Bible better than most white men. They *know* that there is no way out for them.

> **"The Government of the Heavens is like a net thrown into the sea, and gathering together of every race, which when it was full, drawing it up to the shore and sitting down, they collected the good into vessels and threw away the corrupt ... the messengers will go out and will separate the evil from the midst of the just, and will throw them into the furnace of the fire; and there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth"** (Matt. 13:47-50 AST).

God **"made us kings and priests ... we shall reign over the earth"** (Rev. 5:10 AST). The Comforter came as promised on the Day of Pentecost and the Days of Vindication in September AD 70, have come and gone.

> **"The governments of the world became our Master's, even of His Anointed's; and He will reign forever and ever"** (Rev. 11:15 AST).

Who is He, our Master?

> **"His name is called 'THE WORD OF GOD' ... and out of His mouth goes forth a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations, and He will shepherd them with an iron rod"** (Rev. 19:13, 15 AST).
>
> **"Before Abraham was born, I am!"** (John 8:58 AST).
>
> **"Behold, I execute My words in Israel; whoever hears them, both his ears shall tingle"** (I Kings 3:11 LXX).

A promise from the I AM:

> **"If anyone is to be killed by a sword, by a sword he will be killed"** (Rev. 13:10 AST).
>
> **"The battle is the Lord's"** (I Kings 17:47 LXX).

The Word of God could not be any plainer or more specific:

> **"And this shall be the overthrow with which the Master will smite all the nations, as many as have fought against Jerusalem; their flesh shall consume away while they are standing upon their feet, and their eyes shall melt out of their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth"** (Zech. 14:12 LXX).
>
> **"And they shall go forth, and see the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against Me; for their worm shall not die, and their fire shall not be quenched; and they shall be a spectacle to all flesh"** (Isaiah 66:24 LXX).

I think it is appropriate that we should conclude with a few more words of Jesus Anointed, the greatest National Socialist of all time; His thoughts on Jewish socialism and every form of Jew:

> **"Behold a day comes burning as an oven, and it shall consume them; and all the other races, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that is coming shall set them on fire, says the Master Almighty, and there shall not be left of them root or branch ... and you will trample the wicked; for they shall be ashes underneath your feet"** (Mal. 4:1,3 LXX).
>
> **"I will kill her children with death; and all the Body Politics will know that I am the One"** (Rev. 2:23 AST).

White Race: **"Now is the judgment of the world ... if I be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all to Myself"** (John 12:31-32 AST).

Again, **"It has been written, 'Be Separate, because I am Separate"** (I Peter 1:16 AST).

For more information on Christian National Socialism please consult your Bible and the:

CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 8 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Full Knowledge of Truth

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

In the literal translation of the New Testament, we find these words:

> **"For of these are those creeping into houses and leading silly women captive, having been heaped with failures, being led by various lusts, always learning and never able to come to a full knowledge of truth"** (II Timothy 3:6-7 AST).
>
> **"For this is good and acceptable before our Deliverer, God, Who desires all men to be delivered and to come to a full knowledge of truth"** (I Timothy 2:3-4 AST).

In plain and simple words this means that there is a knowledge of truth that does not save or do anyone any good. There is a knowledge of truth that is not a full knowledge of truth, and only a full knowledge of truth can save. This means that there are people who have a knowledge of truth that does not save. Zacharias said of John the Baptist :

> **"And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High, you will go before the face of the Master to prepare His ways, to give a knowledge of salvation to His people..."** (Luke 1:76-77 AST).

People may have a distorted or twisted knowledge of truth. They may build their belief systems on half-truths that lead only to confusion and destruction. Therefore, the Bible teaches that the only truth that makes anyone alive under God or saves anyone is a full knowledge of truth. What this means is that having a full knowledge of truth is the distinguishing characteristic of God's True Church and God's True Israel, that is to say, God's True Government upon this earth.

Peoples and denominations that deal in half-truths to conceal lies or make lies more palatable for the ingestion of those they seek to deceive are not Christians at all, but are rather demonic and demented in their minds. Moreover, the word commonly known as *faith* but literally translated as *persuasion* in the AST New Testament denotes a specific belief system. In other words, there is laid out in the New Testament a number of teachings taught by the Holy Spirit of Truth that men must believe in order to be saved. There is, obviously, no salvation apart from the belief system or persuasion as laid down by God Almighty in His Holy Word.

Therefore, those who deviate from the persuasion or seek to twist and pervert the persuasion are described in God's Word as men who condemn themselves. The Bible teaches very clearly that there is only one persuasion or belief system, as there is only one God, one Church, one people, one Government, etc. There of course are many Jewish lies that have contributed to the destruction and damnation of the White Race, but perhaps in our time the greatest of these lies is that of the Jewish eschatological teaching of premillennialism, which teaches that the coming of Christ is sometime in the future, rather than in the past, and that instead of the Church being God's chosen people, atheistic, God-hating Jews are somehow God's chosen people. The greatest lie contained in this Jewish perversion of Christian Scripture is the lie that the Church was merely an afterthought of God and an insert in history and that the Church therefore has no authority.

In addition to this blackest of the filthiest lies taught by Jews and Judeo, Judaized, deceived people is the teaching that the Church is somehow all spiritual and not physical and that men can therefore become members of the Church without fulfilling their duties and walking in unison and order with the true Christians on this earth. Far too many white people have been deceived into believing that they can be a member of the Church without ever being a member of the Church. This is true because they have been deceived into a false understanding and definition of what constitutes the Church. Jesus said in John 16:13 (AST):

> **"But when that One comes, the**

Mentality of Truth, He will guide you into all truth..."

This statement was made regarding the delivering of the Mentality of Separation or the Comforter on the Day of Pentecost to the Church or Body Politic.

In other words, the way we recognize God's true Church or God's true Fellowship of the Communion of Christ on this earth is first by letting God be true and all men liars, and secondly by proving all things from the Word of God. Only when these two principles are observed can men be made intellectually honest by the Holy Spirit of Truth. When a man is willing to keep and believe the principles of God's Word, then he has the assurance of Almighty God Himself that the Holy Spirit of Truth will come into his heart and guide him into all truth.

Thus, the New Testament gives the following specific commands to God's people:

> **"Beloved, do not be persuaded by every mentality, but test the mentalities, if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone forth into the world"** (I John 4:1 AST).
>
> **"...receiving the Word with all readiness, examining the Scriptures daily if these things are so"** (Acts 17:11 AST).
>
> **"But let God be true and every man a liar"** (Romans 3:4 AST).

If a prophet is wrong on any one point, if a preacher disagrees with God on any one doctrine of the Bible, that man is deceived or is deliberately deceiving. God's standard of truth-bearers is 100% correct, not half right or right some of the time, but right all of the time. That is the standard of a full knowledge of truth. Now, we would all readily agree that no man in his weakened flesh is capable of knowing all of the truth and being right 100% of the time on all the doctrinal teachings that constitute the persuasion or faith of God. In other words, the only way that that is possible is for that man to be indwelled with the Holy Spirit of Truth.

There are, of course, thousands if not millions of impostors, running around saying that they have the Holy Spirit of Truth, and these impostors of course teach absolutely absurd and stupid things, and they all do it for two reasons, which are the love of money and to be seen of men. In fact, we are warned about apostates, impostors, and Judaizers all throughout the New Testament. The New Testament characterizes these men as preaching another gospel.

> **"As we have said before and I now say again, if anyone of you proclaims a good message beside what you received, let him be accursed"** (Galatians 1:9 AST).

It is because God in Heaven knew that there would be so many antichrists that He chose His disciples to be publishers of the Truth. In plain language, God has given you and I His Scripture so that we could test the mentalities or try the spirits to see if men are telling us the truth or if they are disagreeing with the Word of God.

This means that the way we find the true Church is by proving all things from the Word of God. If a man contradicts the Word of God on any single point, He is not of Christ's - he is not anointed. It does not matter how sweet or nice he may be, or how old he may be, or young. It does not matter how sincere he may be if he is wrong. It does not matter what he has done in life to convince himself that he is a Christian and to convince others that he is somehow "God's man". Such a man is still an antichrist. Christ spoke of such men and warned all men, when He said,

> **"Not everyone saying to Me, 'Master, Master,' will enter into the Government of the Heavens, but those doing the will of My Father in the Heavens. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Master, Master, did we not prophesy in Your authority, and cast out demons in Your authority, and perform many works of power in Your authority?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you! Depart from Me, those working lawlessness!'"** (Matthew 7:21-23 AST).

Let us notice very carefully that the issue is not that we think we know God, but rather that God knows us. Galatians 4:9 (AST) says **"but now knowing God, but rather, being known by God..."** There is only one way that God can possibly have knowledge of us, and that is if we obey Him and be filled with His Holy Spirit or the Mind of Christ in us. For unless we are willing to walk, continue, and abide in the order of God as laid down in His persuasion, God is not mindful of us. We are either going to bring every thought into subjection to the Mind of God, and we are either going to agree with the Just Judgments of our Heavenly Father, or we are going to perish in the second death. It is truly that simple and by no means a complicated issue beyond your and my understanding.

So the only way that God can be mindful of us or know us is if we obey His Word. Judaized and demonized people throughout the world like to call themselves Christians, but they have never known God, because the Scripture says in I John 2:3-6 (AST):

> **"And by this we know if we have known Him, if we keep His commands. The one saying, 'I have known Him,' and not keeping His commands is a liar, and the truth is not in that one. But whoever keeps His Word, truly, in this one, the honorable brotherly love of God has been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him."**

A person not keeping Christian law, not following the teachings and commandments of Jesus Christ, does not know God and God does not know them. Jesus said:

> **"The one not being with Me is against Me! And he not gathering with Me scatters!"** (Luke 11:23 AST).

Paul said in I Corinthians 10:20-21 (AST):

> **"But I do not want to become sharers of demons. You are not able to drink the cup of the Master and a cup of demons; you are not able to partake of the table of the Master and a table of demons."**

The meaning of these two verses is clear: a person either has a full knowledge of truth and is walking and abiding with the Master or he is not. There is no middle ground. The Bible says in Jacob 2:10 (AST):

> **"For he who keeps all the law and stumbles but in one, he has become guilty of all."**

So if someone breaks any one point of Christ's law, then he is eating at the Devil's table and he is against Christ. The person may have a certain knowledge of truth, but they do not have a full knowledge of truth.

This brings us to a doctrine of men called "Fundamentalism." Fundamentalism is opposed to the true Biblical teaching of the full knowledge of truth, because it states that not all doctrines in the New Testament are important. Fundamentalists teach that as long as a person believes in a certain number of doctrines, then they can be a Christian. Beyond their fundamental doctrines a person can believe in anything that they want. So the fundamentalist does not believe in a full knowledge of truth, but believes in a general knowledge of truth. The fundamentalist comes in many guises, whether he is a Baptist, Methodist, or Identity, and depending on which Judaized Church it may be, the number of "fundamental doctrines" range from one to one hundred or more. Many times, this fundamentalist doctrine is rationalized by stating that many things in the Bible are open to personal interpretation, so as long as people agree on this or that certain thing, then the other points can be left to the individual's interpretation. But this is clearly not what the Bible teaches.

To start with, the very fact that there is a knowledge of truth which is incapable of saving someone and then a full knowledge of truth which is capable of saving means that the Scriptures must clearly define a standard of what is the full knowledge of truth. Furthermore, the Scriptures are of no private interpretation. So since it is a common persuasion and common salvation, then every Christian should be able to arrive at the same standard of absolute truth through study of the Scriptures. For this reason, the Bible states:

> **"Every Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in justice, so that the man of God may be perfect, fully furnished for every good action"** (II Timothy 3:16-17 AST).

So we have everything we need to measure up to the standard of a full knowledge of truth, so that we may not be guilty of any point of the law, so that we are not two-psychied or two-lived, but eat only at the Father's table, not also drinking and eating demons from the Devil's table. However, we must:

> **"Earnestly show yourself approved to God, a workman unashamed, cutting straight the Word of Truth"** (II Timothy 2:15 AST).

The New Testament also tells us,

> **"Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?"** (I Corinthians 5:6 AST).

So the standard is a 100% full knowledge of truth. There is no set of fundamentals, but the entire New Testament is fundamental to salvation. Only those who are in absolute agreement with the New Testament Scriptures on every point are Christians, for they are the only ones who have studied to show themselves approved and who have searched the Scriptures daily to see if these things are true. There is no such thing as Christians who disagree with one another on any point regarding the Scriptures, for to do so shows the lack of the indwelling presence of the Mentality of Separation. Philippians 2:2 (AST) states:

> **"...make full my joy, that you be like-minded, having the same brotherly love, and one life, that you think the same."**

What does this mean in practical terms? It means that if someone comes to you and agrees with you on every point of doctrine, but then says to you that he believes that Jesus is coming back in the future, but you know that Christ Jesus returned in His flesh on the Day of Pentecost as the book of I John clearly teaches, then you and he are not thinking the same, you are not of one mind and one accord, so you both cannot be Christians. In fact, you know that I and II John state very clearly that anyone denying that Christ has returned in the flesh is an antichrist. So although this man may have been correct on every other point of Bible doctrine, in other words, although he had attained to a knowledge of truth, he had not attained unto a full knowledge of truth. And I and II John tell us that as long as he thinks that Jesus is coming back in the future, then he is an antichrist. Does this mean that you immediately have nothing to do with him and treat him as Babylon? Not if he is a white, racial brother. It is your duty to be a witness to him, either a witness to his salvation or a witness to his damnation. Titus 3:10-11 (AST) states very clearly:

> **"After the first and second warning, avoid a heretic man, knowing that such a one has been perverted and fails, being self-condemned."**

So it is your duty to tell this poor, deceived, white man the truth. You can turn to the book of I John and read to him the words of the Apostle. But if after the second warning he refuses to repent, that is, have a change of mind, then you know that he is self-damned, and at that point you must heed the words of the Apostle Paul:

> **"...who knowing the judgment of God, that not only are the ones practicing such things worthy of death, but also all those giving consent to the practicing of them"** (Romans 1:32 AST).

Today, there are many men who have a knowledge of truth but who do not have a full knowledge of truth. Most of these men, especially those claiming to be 'pastors', are not ignorant of the truth, but on the contrary, have been admonished both the first and the second time, but they refuse to obey the Scriptures. These men are not Christians; they are antichrists. It does not matter what their particular problem is; the most common lies being spread are premillennialism, baptismal regeneration, universal salvation, etc.; but it does not matter what point of doctrine they blaspheme: if they blaspheme one and refuse to repent, then they are guilty of blaspheming all the doctrines of Christ. Such men are the greatest danger that exists today to the White Race, for they are wolves coming in sheep's clothing, seeking whom they may devour. But such men are easily spotted by the true and faithful Christian. All the true Christian has to do is compare what they teach to the Bible, and if it fails in any point, and if these men do not repent when presented the truth, then they are false prophets and antichrists.

For more information, contact:
CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 9 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist and Scriptural Understanding of Hate

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

Today, we Christian Separatists are accused by the accusers that we are hate-mongers, racists, and other names designed to be derogatory and bring the common white man or woman to their knees to the Jewish propaganda machine of mongrelization and to compromise their beliefs. While I am an adamant racist and while I would tell that to Jesse Jackson and his "rainbow coalition" to their faces in front of 30 million niggers, Jews, and other mongrels on nationwide television, just like our Savior and God Jesus the Anointed One, that is not the expressed point of this article. The express point of this article is to talk about misconceptions about hate and its relation to positive Christianity. (I would recommend to the ignorant reader concerning race to study Separatist literature on the vital subject of race and its relation to a true Christian).

The common view or philosophy among today's intellect is that hate is bad and man has no right to hate other men, or rather, other man like beings. (They are also misguided on what a man is). We live in an age where the personal rights, beliefs and actions of men are protected beyond reason and you can be sued for simply calling a man a faggot and the scum of the earth. Such types are protected under various laws and general public opinion. It is common for the racist to be excluded from this class because he is a "hater" or "hate-monger", for anyone who holds race as an important matter suddenly becomes a racist, and all the money spent by Jewish, Humanistic freethinkers to make the world full of "freethinkers" and all the "rights" afforded to those who belong in this class do not apply to the so-called "racist". This is very hypocritical, especially by their own standards.

I found this hypocritical situation on a PBS propaganda program about a group of people calling themselves the KKK, who moved into a Montana town and the city grouped together to get rid of these racists. They printed up posters with the slogans "Stop the Hate" and placed them around town. This is the common phrase used by the backers of race-mixing and haters of God to fight against racial morality and knowledge. But the question should be: "Who are the real haters?" If an effeminate homosexual "church" were to move into town, there would be no "stop the fags" signs up around town to fight against these haters of God's Just Judgments, decency and natural order.

I tell you that Jews and the Jew-lackeys are the real haters. They are the ones who hate our race and want to kill us through mongrelizing our race and who are committing racial genocide against us. They are the ones who hate us for loving our race and being committed to its preservation. They are the ones who hate us for following our God's commandments and Just Judgments, one of which is to be separate. They are haters of God and are promoting the destruction of His special people and promoting and practicing exactly what God has called abominable. They are the haters. They are spending billions of our own tax dollars trying to kill by race-mixing those racially pure of our race, who are the potential children of God. They are, in truth, haters of nature and all natural decency.

As in so many other times, the Jews are once again guilty of the same old trick of accusing their enemies of what they themselves are guilty. But one thing that does not fit their program is that we are equal opportunity "haters". We equally detest mongrels, Jews, etc, and also Whites who throw their birthright away and refuse to bow the knee to our Savior Jesus and be regenerated by the Baptism of Fire, because those who are not Christian Separatists because they refuse to be are therefore haters of God and all that He declared to be just, or they are mongrels whose blood has been mongrelized somewhere down the line, which makes it impossible for that person to even believe in the True God.

Either way, that person is mongrelized in mind, body, or both. They cannot understand this and may even claim that it is impossible to tell if someone is absolutely racially pure, but our Heavenly Father Who provides all has provided a way for His children to discern between the counterfeit and the genuine children of God. If one is a true Christian then he is filled with the Holy Spirit and therefore has to be racially pure, all the way back to Adam. But what do the Scriptures say about hate? I might add that any Separated Christian who bases his authority on the Word of God only adheres to the Greek record of the Scriptures penned down in the Septuagint, and which were read by the Ambassadors, the Anointed and primitive Christians, and on the Greek New Testament. The best English and truest translation of the Greek into English is contained in the Anointed Standard Translation and these facts cannot be scientifically disproved. Now, let us get out our Bible and study this important subject.

Let us first find out if God is capable of or does in fact hate anyone or anything, because it is a popular reasoning or rationalization that God does not hate anyone, and therefore we are to love everyone also. I have heard so many times the blasphemous and lying statement that God loves everyone. Even once after I told this faggot that God hates fags, he told me that God does not hate anyone! Anyone who claims this or holds this diabolical mentality is stupid and completely ignorant of the Scripture, because nowhere does the Scripture teach this; it does, however, teach the opposite. Some may feel offended by my words, but as Pastor V.S. Herrell accurately put it: "We care not who we offended, nor shall we cater to women." I simply tell it how it is. The Government of God is not full of cowardly timid men who are ashamed of God's Word and Truth and we do not compromise to please anyone. So if you feel offended, then that in itself tells you that you have been following some false god and you more than anyone need to pay close attention to what is about to be revealed to you.

Let us look in the Septuagint (LXX):

"Neither shall the transgressors continue in your sight: You hate, O Master all them that work in iniquity" (Psalms 5:5 LXX).

Here we see that God does indeed hate. He hates transgressors, and, as we see all throughout the Bible, transgressors of God's laws or violators of what He has declared just describes a lot of people. So let us look at some of them:

"The fear of the Master hates unrighteousness, and insolence, and pride, and the ways of wicked men; and I hate the perverse ways of bad men" (Proverbs 8:13 LXX).

"For he rejoices in all things which God hates, and he is ruined by reason of impurity of soul. The eyes of the haughty, a tongue unjust, hands shedding the blood of the just, and a heart devising evil thoughts, and feet hastening to do evil - are hateful to God. An unjust witness kindles falsehoods, and brings on quarrels between brethren" (Prov. 6:16-19 LXX).

"You hate, O Master, all them that work iniquity. You will destroy all that speak falsehood: the Master abhors the bloody and deceitful man" (Ps. 5:5-6 LXX).

"The apparel of a man shall not be on a woman, neither shall a man put on a woman's dress; for everyone that does these things is detested by the Master your God" (Deut. 22:5 LXX).

"There shall not be found in you one who purges his son or his daughter with fire, one who uses divination, who deals with omens, and augury, a sorcerer employing incantation, one who has in him a divining spirit, an observer of signs, questioning the dead. For every one that does these things is an abomination to the Master your God; for because of these detested things the Master will destroy them from before your face" (Deut. 18:10-12 LXX).

Every word or statement of principle in the Bible is the Word of God and is truth contrary to modern day "freethinkers". The Bible, the true Scripture preserved in the Greek, was written by God. While physically the Scriptures were written by the hands of men, the thoughts and ideas and words which the hands wrote down were the thoughts and ideas and words of God, the literal Mind of God indwelling them, the Holy Spirit. The mind controls the body, plain and simple. How a man thinks is how he acts. This is an important subject which I do not have time to go into now, but I suggest Pastor Herrell's books *The Justification of God* and *The Genesis of Evil*. This is something the slaves of the Jewish diabolical mentality, a.k.a. freethinkers, can never understand because they only know what is physical in sight, hearing, and touch, and they cannot comprehend the spiritual realm, even though they claim that they do so. The bottom line is that even though God's Word is truth and final, we are told to establish true testimony by the mouths of 2 or 3 witnesses (Deut. 19:15 LXX). Since I have just shown you six of the dozens of instances in the Scripture which state that God does indeed hate, then we have all bases covered. God does indeed hate.

Now, the Judeo, romantic, apostate religion that many are calling Christianity teaches that the New Testament is full of love and Jesus our Savior loves everyone. Many of them say that yes, the God of the Old Testament hated, but Jesus in the New Testament does not hate anyone. He is a new, kinder God. But this is blasphemous because the Scriptures say that God never changes, but is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

While it is true that we are commanded to love our racial brothers who are separated in truth and are members of the Body of Christ and therefore not enemies of God, we are not to love His enemies and never are we to love animals and mongrels. Only insane individuals, as they are declared to be by God, are capable of teaching this or believing this. So, we see in the New Testament that our Savior also hated:

> **"But you have this, that you hate the works of the works of the Nicolaitians, which I also hate"** (Rev. 2:6 AST).
>
> **"So you also have those holding the teaching of the Nicolaitians, which I hate"** (Rev. 2:15 AST).

In fact, we see numerous examples all throughout the Scriptures of God's hate for His enemies, which can be read by those who study unto the approval of God. The Word of God is what cleanses our minds from the Satanic garbage that pollutes it and regenerates us. In order for the Word of God to make its effect known it is 100% completely necessary to study and search the Scriptures. Once you do this you will find the truth concerning this subject.

> **"I have loved you, says the Master. And you said, Wherein have you loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? Says the Master: Yet I loved Jacob, and hated Esau, and laid waste his borders and made his heritage as dwellings of the wilderness"** (Mal. 1:2-3 LXX).
>
> **"Even as it has been written: "I loved Jacob and I hated Esau"** (Romans 9:13 AST).
>
> **"Your fasting, and rest from work, your new moons also, and your feasts My soul hates: You have become loathsome to Me; I will no more pardon your sins"** (Isaiah 1:14 LXX).
>
> **"And I let none of you devise evil in his heart against his neighbor; and not love a false oath: for all these things I hate, says the Master Almighty"** (Zech. 8:17 LXX).

As we can see there are quite a few things that God hates: transgressors, the unjust, liars and perverse men. Let us look at some perverse, ungodly men that God hates in Ephesians 5:5, I Timothy 1:9-10, Revelation 21:8, and I Corinthians 6:9-11: Homosexuals, mongrelizers, whores and whore-mongers, effeminates, the unpersuaded, liars, the greedy, pharmakeia promoters, idolaters, father, mother and men murders, the cowardly, drunks, revelers, prostitutes, blasphemers and thieves. The list could go on and on.

In today's "Judeo-Christian" churches, much emphasis is placed only on the New Testament and their apostate teachings of it and so the average, brain dead white man and woman know very little of the Old Testament except for what their lying preachers told them. So I would like to bring up some very surprising truths concerning our God, the only true God: He is a God of war, whether on this physical earth or in the spiritual realm. Our God is a consuming fire, and contrary to churchianity's image of God as some effeminate god who loves everything, the Word of God declares otherwise. It declares, in fact, that He does hate and the record shows that He can be absolutely ruthless. A quick study of Joshua should awaken the Judeo to that fact. When Israel attacked Jericho, they killed all living. When they attacked Gai in Joshua 8:25 they killed all men, women, and children. In fact, just scan over chapter 10. I count 13 cities or countries in which they killed every living thing, by the command of the Living God. Look at Joshua 11:19-20. God hardened the kings' hearts just so they would make war with Israel and then all be killed. I guarantee you, no cowardly effeminates were a part of their army.

> **"Cursed is the man that does the works of the Master carelessly, keeping back his sword from blood"** (Jer. 31:10 LXX).

Well, one would say, "So what, God can do whatever He wants, and how He wants. He is allowed to hate because He is God, but we are commanded not to." This is a falsehood. The Scriptures declare that there is a time to hate:

> **"To all things there is a time, and a season for every matter under Heaven ... a time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war and a time of peace"** (Ecc. 3:1, 8 LXX).

We are commanded in total context to hate the enemies of God, for it is impossible to love God yet love those He hates.

> **"Have I not hated them, O Master, that hate You? And wasted away because of Your enemies? I have hated them with perfect hatred; they were counted my enemies"** (Psalms 139:21-22 LXX).

Look what happens to those who gave heed to the ungodly and those hated by God:

> **"And Josaphat King of Judah returned to his house at Jerusalem. And there went out to meet him Jeu the prophet the son of Anani, and said to him, 'King Josaphat, do you help a sinner or act friendly towards one hated of the Master? Therefore has wrath come upon you from the Master"** (II Chron. 19:1-2 LXX).

It is impossible to love God yet love His declared enemies, for you are either with Him or not. There is no mysterious middle ground. The misconception and lie that God does not hate and that we are not to hate or that it is "unchristian" to hate is a Jewish lie used to effeminize men, mentally castrating them to the point where they cannot distinguish between God's friends and His enemies by rendering them incapable of fulfilling God's will on earth. We are commanded to hate evil and the things that are in contrast to God's Word and this includes the man or woman that commits them.

> **"We have hated evil, and loved good ..."** (Amos 5:15 LXX).
>
> **"You that love the Master, hate evil; the Master preserves the souls of His Separated Ones; He shall deliver them from the hand of sinners"** (Psalms 96:10 LXX).

Now I want to make it clear that Christian Separatists do not hate niggers or other things created by God, that is, pure-blood Negroes which are not in the white, Christian society but are in their own land and are not being used by the Jew to mongrelize and kill our race. One thing people seem to forget while attempting to elevate the Negro to our status or standards is that they are beasts created on the fifth day of creation. And when God made white man and woman He told them to exercise dominion over the creatures that He had already created.

It is utter stupidity to try to elevate animals to the status of white men. We do not hate what God created for God pronounced what He created good, including pure blooded Negroes. But they are no different than a monkey or tiger. What we hate is when mongreled-in-mentality white men, Jews, and other mongrels attempt to kill our race through mongrelization and their attempt to make animals equal to man. For they are the true haters, haters of God, His Just Judgments and the race He has created to conduct His divine will and who hold His Holy Spirit, and haters of each individual white man that is a tabernacle of the Mind of God, fulfilling His purpose in the Body Politic of Christ.

Worship of God through service to race.

For more information, write to:
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 10 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth

by Dr. Ken Cratchley, Ch.D., Australia

A true understanding of what the Word of God teaches regarding the fate of the damned is important to all of the Adamic Race, including both those of the Christian persuasion and unbelievers. For the children of God washed clean by the blood of our Master Jesus Christ, we gain an understanding of the "Curse of the Law" that we have been saved from. We can truly appreciate what the Anointed One had suffered for the redemption and justification of His people and that His suffering has justified us and therefore has saved us from the fate of those who remain condemned by their failures. We can also know what our role is in carrying out the judgments of God and ensuring that His justice is met in this world. For those who have not made peace with God and are not walking in obedience to His Word, which is His expressed Mind and will for Adamic men to live by, they can know what they are in for when they die if they refuse to bend the knee to our Master.

There are many misconceptions of what Hell is, due to a false picture being painted by the Judeo-Christian churches and the Jewish-controlled entertainment industry. Hell is promoted in the movies and especially in children's cartoons as a place where the wicked live for eternity and get to indulge in all the sinful activities that are banned in Heaven. In some cartoons I have actually seen the Devil sitting in judgment over people who are sent to Hell, which is blasphemous, as they portray the Devil as God's servant punishing the wicked.

Recently, the Jew comedian Rowan Atkinson performed a skit where he was the Devil giving out punishments to Hell's new arrivals. The atheists were told that they must think that they are feeling pretty silly now; he directed the adulterers to stand by a little guillotine, and then he told the "Christians" that the Jews were right after all. This I found extremely blasphemous as it is only by being justified by the blood of Christ that Adamic men can be saved from Hell, and all non-Christians, even those that call themselves Christians but fail to be justified before God, will go there. The great tragedy is not that scum such as the Jews and the Jew comedians and those who hate God are going to Hell or the Lake of Fire. The great tragedy is that we white men have no right to refute a blasphemous piece of *kopria* who invades our airwaves, blaspheming the Living God. But taking back the media from God-hating criminals is another subject.

We get some people saying that they do not mind going to Hell because all their friends will be there and they think that they will have fun together and indulge in all sorts of fun while what they call the "losers" in Heaven will be sitting around on clouds playing with harps. This, of course, is a total misconception of what the Bible really teaches and is little more than a pagan and Jewish fantasy designed to deny reality.

Before we examine a few verses from the New Testament which tell us what hell really is, let us first look at the Greek words that were used for Hell or Hades, Gehenna, and Tartarus in the New Testament, and what these words implied to the native Greek reader.

1. Hell or Hades (ᾅδης). Hades was originally the name of the god of the Underworld, but by New Testament times, the name of the god had become synonymous with the Underworld. Hades was often called Pluton, or "The Rich One," because Greeks were reluctant to pronounce his name out loud, and the association with wealth or riches was made because Hades was said to have accumulated the wealth of the dead when they entered the Underworld. The name Hades, although in New Testament times had come to mean merely the grave, originally meant "The Unseen One," being a combination of the alpha privative (α-) and *eidein* (εἰδεῖν), the second aroist of *horao* (οράω), the verb meaning "to see." So Hades was an invisible god with an ineffable name, who accumulated the wealth of the dead in the Underworld. In Classical Greek, Hades was always a person and never a place and everyone, good or bad, went to the Underworld, of which Hades was the god. He was seen as a punisher of wrongdoing, but he was no tormentor of the dead, since that was

the duty of Erinyes. All of these ideas existed at least in mythological stories at the time of the writing of the New Testament. But the major difference was that Hades was now viewed as a place, the grave or the place of the dead. It was also used in this way in the Septuagint.

The Septuagint and New Testament usage preserve the idea that Hades is a place of the dead and that all dead people go there, but the New Testament also teaches that white, Adamic men do not have to die but can attain everlasting life. Thus, since these never die the second death, they never go to Hades or Hell.

2. Gehenna (γεενα). This is Graecization of an Aramaic word from the Hebrew word meaning the *Valley of the sons of Hinnom (ge-ben-hinnom)*. This was a valley southwest of Jerusalem. It was here that Ahaz and Manasseh sacrificed their sons to Moloch. Because of this, Josiah defiled the place and we read in IV (II) Kings 23:10 (LXX):

> **"And he defiled Tapheth which is in the valley of the son of Ennom [Hinnom], constructed for a man to cause his son or his daughter to pass through fire to Moloch"** (Brenton).

Thus, we see that it was here that children were burned as a sacrifice to the Ammonite god Moloch. Jeremiah later prophesied regarding this place:

> **"And they have built the altar of Tapheth, which is in the valley of the sons of Ennom, to burn their sons and their daughters with fire; which I did not command them to do, neither did I design it in my heart. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when they shall no more say, That altar of Tapheth, and the valley of the son of Ennom, but, The valley of the slain; and they shall bury in Tapheth, for want of room. And the dead bodies of this people shall be for food to the birds of the sky, and to the wild beasts of the earth; and there shall be none to drive them away"** (Jer. 7:31-33 LXX, Brenton).

Thus, in the New Testament, Gehenna is a place of punishment and it is the "everlasting fire" or place of "fire and brimstone" often referred to, for example, in Matthew 25:41 (AST):

> **"Then He will also say to those on His left, 'Go away from Me, those cursed, into everlasting fire, having been prepared for the Diabolical One and his messengers.'"**

The New Testament teaches clearly that Jesus is the One who has the power to cast someone into Gehenna, and it is always a place of punishment and a place of fire. Historically, there was a fire kept constantly burning at the Valley of the sons of Hinnom that was used to burn the viscera of butchered animals, the bodies of criminals, and other refuse. "Lake of fire" and other such terms also refer to Gehenna in the New Testament.

It thus becomes paramount to the understanding of the Bible that modern men understand what was meant by the terms used at the time of the writing of the New Testament; for if we are to understand the New Covenant of Christ at all we must understand it in the same sense and understanding of the first century hearers to whom it was written. Today, modern Jewish influences in so-called Christian denominations such as the Jehovah's Witnesses, Armstrongism, et al., like to attack the justice of God by claiming that God will not justly punish in everlasting or eternal damnation those who have rebelled against Him and deceived others into damnation.

This belittles and certainly undermines the righteous and supreme laws of God. Many such Jewish influenced groups like to claim that a person being sentenced to Gehenna or the Lake of Fire and Brimstone that was created for the Devil and his angels would be sentenced to everlasting life instead of everlasting death. This kind of Jewish sophistry so prevalent today among Humanists totally ignores the fact that the Bible clearly teaches that even though a person is alive, that is, quickened and animated in the physical body, they can be dead while they live.

Those who fight against the idea of everlasting punishment are the same people who belittle the Holiness and Justice of God. They never bother to tell us what the appropriate punishment would be for a lying, deceiving preacher who helped damn millions to alienation from God by his lying tongue. What indeed would be the appropriate punishment for Joseph Stalin's murder of 20+ million, many of whom he starved to death? Those who seek to lessen the punishment reveal that they do not think much of the Holiness of the Living God. Our view is that for a white man, not to say that Stalin was white, who has brought genocide upon his brothers and blasphemed the Living God, for such a low-life, eternity would be too short a punishment. But again, the Humanistic theology and Jewish sophistry being promoted as Christian teaching neither fears nor respects the Holy God of the Bible.

In regards to a wayward woman caught up in whoredom and pleasures, the Bible has described such a woman as dead even though she is physically alive.

> **"But the one living in self-pleasure has died while living"** (I Tim. 5:6 AST).

Thus, the Biblical definition of death as prescribed by the teachings and examples of the New Testament is the estate of being alienated from God, whether alive or dead in the physical body or conscious in a prescribed place of punishment such as the Biblical Lake of Fire, where there no doubt will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, that is, anguish and eternal remorse with no remedy. Christ says that He is the Life and to fail to have the abiding Holy Spirit of Truth, which is the Christ, is, according to the Bible, the estate of spiritual death.

Thus, we see that Hades is the place of the dead in general (though not those with everlasting life), and Gehenna is the place of punishment. This also would describe Tartarus. It would also recall to the mind of the first century Christian other lakes of fire in cult systems. For example, in the Egyptian cult of Osiris, the souls of the wicked were said to be destroyed when the beast Apep ate the heart and the *Khu* was thrown into a Lake of Fire. In Persian eschatology, there was no eternal punishment, but those sent to Hell at the "renovation of the universe" had to pass through a lake of fire or a river of molten metal for three days where they were purified before being returned. However, this eschatology comes late and in all probability was not voiced by the earliest Persians. While this is in no way in keeping with Christianity, it does show us that the first century Christians would have understood the Lake of Fire concept, or Gehenna, to be in reference to a place of punishment of the wicked dead. To the Greek, this place was Tartarus.

3. Tartarus (ταρταρόω). The Greek word used in the New Testament occurs only in II Peter 2:4 (AST) and actually is a verb that means "thrust down into Tartarus."

> **"For if God did not spare failed messengers, but delivered them to chains of darkness, thrust down into Tartarus, having been kept to judgment"** (II Pet. 2:4 AST).

Tartarus, like Gehenna, would have connoted a place of punishment. To the Greeks, all of the dead went to Hades, but the wicked were punished in Tartarus. This place was as far below Hades as Hades was below the Earth. Of the limited number of mythological figures that were condemned to punishment in Tartarus in Greek mythology, it is interesting that all were specific enemies of the gods. Each was punished or tortured in some distinct way. The most famous is Tantalus, who was placed in water up to his neck and fruit trees were placed over his head, but every time he tried to drink, the water drained down, or when he tried to eat, the wind blew the fruit away. There is no reason to think that Gehenna and Tartarus are meant to signify anything different, but Gehenna was a concept universally understood by Israelites throughout the dispersion and Tartarus by Greeks or Romans; both, however, signified a place of punishment.

Thus, we may begin to study more about the Lake of Fire or Gehenna. In the Book of Revelation 21:8, the Ambassador John tells us:

> **"But for the cowardly and non-persuaded, and those having become abominable, and murderers, and whores, and pharmakiea promoters, and idolaters, and all liars, their part is in the lake of fire and brimstone which is the second death"** (AST).

We are told by the Ambassador Paul in his letter to the Romans 6:23 (AST):

> **"The wages of failure is death, but the gift of God is everlasting life in Jesus Anointed our Master."**

These verses confirm that Adamic man is not immortal and must be justified by God in order to gain eternal life, i.e., they do not already possess immortal life and the wages of failure is not eternal life in a hot place full of demons, but is rather eternal death, which may either mean eternal punishment or annihilation after just punishment, contingent upon the final and just judgments of the Living God. What is certain is that God will administer justice. We finite mortals could hardly claim to comprehend how great a crime it is to blaspheme the purest and most holy and wonderful God. Even those of us who may lay claim to being Children of Light and enlightened by the persuasion of Jesus Christ are still unable to comprehend the utter tragedy and infamy of the vicious murder of the innocent Lamb of God, Jesus Christ our Savior. For if all white men could truly comprehend the vicious murder of the Innocent One by the mongrels of the world, they would rise up in righteous indignation immediately and take vengeance upon the enemies of God and eliminate evil from the face of the earth.

Let us look at the Tartarus we just mentioned. The Ambassador Peter tells us:

> **"For God did not spare failed messengers, but delivered them to chains of darkness, thrust down into Tartarus, having been kept to judgment"** (II Peter 2:4 AST).

In the Book of Obadiah, verse 16, we are told the fate of Edomite Jewry:

> **"For as you have drunk upon my separated mountain, so shall all the nations drink wine; they shall drink, and go down, and they shall be as if they were not"** (LXX).

These Edomites were not of pure Adamic blood and were therefore not predestined to be sons of God. They are mongrels whose existence is due to the violation of God's law regarding mongrelization, or what is commonly known as "adultery." Their existence was not pre-ordained by God but occurred in opposition to His perfect will. Paul states in his first letter to Timothy, 2:3-4 (AST):

> **"For this is good and acceptable before our Deliverer, God, Who desires all men to be delivered and come to a full knowledge of truth."**

Paul is using the term *men* (*anthropos*) only in regard to pure descendants of Adam as he states in his letter to the Romans 8:29-30:

> **"Because whom He foreknew He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, for Him to be the firstborn among many brothers. But whom He predestined, these He also called, and whom He called, these He also justified, but whom He justified, these He also reputed"** (AST).

There is no contradiction between what Paul is writing to Timothy and what he is writing the Romans. God did not make the Adamic men predestined to go to Hell before they were born, they go there because they do not live by the path that God had predestined them to follow. Men have free will and choice and all can fall from God's favor. All white children are without failure until they reach an accountable age, having somewhere broken God's law according to the consequences of the law of sin and death, and now stand in need of a Kinsmen Redeemer and Justifier. God planned that all pure, white, Adamic men and women be born and come to a saving knowledge of truth. Those He did not plan to be born He did not plan to be saved. In the Good Message according to Matthew 25:41 (AST), referred to earlier, Jesus said:

> **"Then He will also say to those on His left, 'Go away from Me, those cursed, into the everlasting fire, having been prepared for the Diabolical One and his messengers."**

This fire was created for Satan and his messengers, not for Adamic man, and therefore all Adamics have the free will to choose whether they will follow Jesus and be born again, i.e., renewed in the mind, baptized in fire, justified before the Living God, or turned over to the fate of God's other enemies because that is what they are.

Many Judeo denominations teach that man already has an immortal soul that survives death and is sent to either Heaven or Hell at the point of death or at a future resurrection to either live in eternal happiness or eternal suffering. A common verse quoted from the King James Version is Matthew 13:41-42:

"The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth."

It does not mention in this verse that the wailing and gnashing of teeth will last forever, nor does this verse state that Jesus is talking about the second death of the wicked. This verse is in regard to the first death of the ungodly inhabitants of Jerusalem in 70 AD when God sent His messengers, the Roman Army, as judgment on that city at the end of the age preceding the New Covenant of Jesus Christ. These verses are translated much more clearly in the Anointed StandardTranslation.

> **"The Son of man will send His messengers, and they will gather out of His Government all the offenses and those who practice lawlessness, and they will cast them into the furnace of fire: and there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth"** (Matt. 13:41-42 AST).

The above verse reveals that the Bible not only talks about fire as punishment for the wicked after death but in this world as well. At the judgment in 70 AD, all the wicked in that city had been wiped out.

The misquoting of the above verse has not only misled people regarding the nature of Hell but has also hidden from them their purpose in administering the Law of God by ensuring that His will be done on earth. Our people are led to believe that Catholic-type angels from Heaven are to come down and punish the wicked. The Government of God is to be administered by His Body Politic; we the Separated Ones are His messengers. We are to ensure that God's will is done on earth as it is in Heaven. When the righteous put the wicked to death, the wicked will face God for judgment and then face the second death.

Such a judgment must come again on our people in our generation and most probably in future generations to come if lawlessness is allowed to get out of hand. When the time comes for clearing out the ungodly from our society and into the furnace there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, but we do not expect to see them surviving in the fire to suffer eternally.

In regard to the second death, we do expect that the wicked will suffer the just punishment that they deserve for their wickedness.

> **"If anyone who worships the beast and its image, and receives a mark on his forehead or in his hand, he also will drink of the wine of the anger of God having been mixed undiluted in the cup of His anger; and will be tormented by fire and brimstone before the Separated Messengers go before the lamb. And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever. And those worshipping the beast and its image have no rest night and day, even if anyone receives the mark of its name"** (Rev. 14:9-11 AST).

This verse describes the fate of those who were living at the time of the persecution of Christians and at the time of the beast would suffer when they fell into the hands of a Living and Angry God. They do not die as soon as they are punished but are tormented, that is, they are given appropriate punishment for their failure to obey God because they feared what the beast would do to them, thus denying the power of God over the beast. This fate is also in store for all others of our race who refuse to worship the true God in obedience and for all who have stolen Adamic blood. Christians are commanded not to be intimidated by anyone from worshipping the true God, even at the threat of death. Jesus the Anointed says:

> **"And you should not fear the ones killing the body but not able to kill the life. But rather fear the One being able to destroy both the life and the body in Gehenna"** (Matt. 10:28 AST).

The justice of God demands that evil be put away both in the present life and in the future life. Later, it will be God Himself Who will administer His judgments. Now, it is His messengers who will administer his justice, so either prepare for the harvest or prepare to be burned when the tares are again to be gathered. We have kept our garden untidy and the weeds have gotten a strong hold, but they are going to be removed.

Australia's Unique Wildlife: Did Noah Get It on His Ark?

by Dr. Ken Cratchley, Ch.D., Australia

My home country of Australia can be classed as both the planet Earth's largest island and smallest continent. Australia is in the southern hemisphere below Asia and is completely surrounded by water. There is no way off Australia except by crossing over water.

Australia has many unique forms of wildlife including koalas, kangaroos, wombats, emus, and the platypus, which is a marsupial that has the bill of a duck, webbed feet, and swims in water. Islands off the mainland, but which are still part of Australia, have their own unique wildlife as well. Tasmania has the Tasmanian Devil, and until at least the 1930's, it had the Tasmanian Tiger, now extinct. Though thought to be extinct here, there continues to be unconfirmed sightings. Tasmania still has a lot of unexplored wilderness and it is possible that other species of animals could live there and remain undiscovered. Rottenest Island, off the coast of Perth, Western Australia, has small creatures known as quokkas which look like a bit of a cross between rats and kangaroos.

Australia has many unique species of reptiles and birds. Only in Australia would you find a frilled-necked lizard or black cockatoos. The country nearest to us eastward is New Zealand, which also has its unique wildlife, including a flightless bird known as the kiwi.

The reader may ask, "Of what relevance is an article of this nature in a publication that deals with religious and political issues?" Well, this is another flaw in the Judeo-Christian's theory that the flood of the Book of Genesis was worldwide. Ask one of these stupid Judeos how the kangaroos or any of these other animals unique to Australia got on Noah's ark. Did they swim across the ocean to Asia and walk up to where Noah built his ark, or did they tread water until the waters ran off the earth? Judeos will be stumped with these questions. Perhaps some might believe that Noah provided a pick-up and drop-off service in his ark and returned each type of animal to its native land. He must have gone pretty fast to get to all these places, as it only rained for forty nights.

Australia had been inhabited by a primitive mongrel race that we call "Aborigines." Stupid Judeos believe that this mongrel race descended from Adam and Eve and therefore through one of the three sons of Noah. Australia's Aborigines are different from the other Negroes of this planet, though when I see the faces of the mongrelized Indians of today, I can see that the Aboriginal beings of India would be their closest relatives, both having a remaining strand of Neanderthal. Australian Aborigines may have very close to the same skin color as blacks of Africa, but they are far different physically, especially their facial features. They have deeper set eyes, more protruding foreheads, and thicker skulls than an African Negro, and incredibly they have even less mental capacity, but were indeed superior to their other Negro cousins, with kinky hair and animal brains on Tasmania, that were hunted to extinction.

The land of Australia stands as a testimony to the fact that the flood that wiped out everyone except for Noah and his family was restricted to a limited area, not the whole planet earth.

Does it Matter?

by Don Mikesell, Ch.D.

Recently, I was told of the importance of attending some "church" so I could meet with others, even if they were not of like mind. If all were of like mind and teaching the full knowledge of truth, I would be there in heartbeat.

The following is an AP report from Omaha:

> "About 300 disgruntled members of a Methodist church held their own service to protest the return of their minister after his acquittal in a church court on charges of performing a lesbian unity ceremony.
>
> "The Rev. Jimmy Creech received a standing ovation from about 600 parishioners when he returned to the pulpit of First Methodist Church on March 15."

I would bet that this reverend would also have Rump Rangers as Boy Scout leaders. What a great place to stay away from. First of all, there are few people who are teaching the Word of God. I suppose it's all-right if what you want is a "me" mentality, or to be nice and get brownie points. To start with, forget being so nice and being a good little "Christianette" and set some things straight. If you know what you are being taught by some so-called preacher is not in the Word of God and therefore not right, get out. Do not sit under false preaching. Get out of Churchianity.

> **"But if they had stood in My council, and caused My people to hear My words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings"** (Jer. 23:22 LXX).

In Jeremiah 14:16, we are told what happens to the people who dutifully listen to those teaching error:

> **"And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them"** (LXX).

Now, have you ever wondered why, with so many new temples made by hands and with increased radio and television, we see an increase in crime, the crime of genocide and the Fabian art of conquering a nation with the change of government to multicultural democracy? Why do people want something for nothing? Today's prophets love to tickle ears. Many will blaspheme God by calling Jesus or Paul a Jew or by preaching that interracial marriage is allowed in the Word of God. They will also say not to mix politics and religion. It wouldn't be surprising to hear that some think that Jesus shared genealogy with Missy Korbel Alldim. Being politically correct is the order of the day. Government and personal morals are overlooked as long as the stock market is stable or rising. Was this land set up to be a Christian nation under God? What happened? What has happened is that these so-called Christians have been led down the primrose path for many years. They have been taught to pray for evil which is certainly not what the Christian Bible teaches. What government should a Christian embrace? Please remember that you cannot serve two masters.

Have you ever wondered about the appearances of the flag at churches, courtrooms or public schools? There is one flag that is plain and unadorned and another that has gold fringes, tassels, eagles, etc. One is the flag of the constitutional republic and the other is the flag of Admiralty law or maritime law. The plain flag is the flag of peace, the other, the flag of war. The one that is most often seen is the Admiralty-maritime flag. The latter is seen in many, many churches, which means that they are behooved to serve the wrong master. These are known as 501c3 churches. Sometimes, you might even see an Israeli flag along with the so-called "Christian" flag and others.

Now, a great majority of us have lived all our lives under the flag of war. On October 6, 1917, Congress passed the Trading with the Enemy Act. This act governed all transactions made by enemies or their allies within these states. In the definition of the term enemy, citizens were excluded. We have been under a state of national emergency since March 9, 1933. Now, I realize that the above explanation is very short, but may help some in their understanding. Do not look for any help from your so-called representatives because not one, to my knowledge, has ever tried to return to constitutional government. All have been and are working for a New World Order under the UN to bring in a international, federalist government of Jewry. Did you ever wonder why the idea of American Sovereignty is no longer mentioned or discussed in public or why someone really interested in world peace did not start an organization under the principle of confederation of world states, rather than the one world federal idea now being pushed upon little school children?

Have you ever wondered about the decline of government, the decline in morals, the decline in spendable income, etc.? Could it be that governments have been influenced for many years by a people not godly, but who do the opposite of the Word?

These people have a plan called "The Protocols." There are twenty-four of these protocols and only the first introduction will be quoted here. Here are the topics of Protocol No. 1 as set forth in *The Protocols of the Meetings of the Learned Elders of Zion*:

> "Protocol No. 1 – Right lies in might. Freedom - an idea only. Liberalism. Gold. Faith. Self-government. Despotism of capital. The internal foe. The mob. Anarchy. Politics versus morals. The right of the strong. The invincibility of Jew-Masonic authority. End justifies means.

The mob of a blind man. Political A.B.C. Party discord. Most satisfactory form of rule–Despotism. Alcohol. Classism. Corruption. Principles and rules of the Jew-Masonic Government. Terror. 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity.' Principles of Dynastic Rule. Annihilation of the privileges of the Goy-Aristocracy [i.e., non Jew]. The New Aristocracy. The psychological calculation. Abstractness of 'Liberty.' Power of removal of representatives of the people."

Now it surely should make a difference that our Lord spent His entire ministry preaching the gospel of the Kingdom. Does it matter? He told His disciples to teach the Kingdom of God.

> **"And He sent them to proclaim the Government of God and to cure [those being sick]"** (Luke 9:2 AST).
>
> **"And going, they passed through the villages proclaiming the good message and healing everywhere"** (Luke 9:6 AST).

Now our Lord had something to leave and to leave to those who were with Him and continued with Him through trial and tribulation. At the Lord's Supper it was His desire to bestow on them the Government of God.

> **"But you are those having continued with Me in My temptations. And I appoint a Government to you as My Father appointed to Me"** (Luke 22:28-29 AST).

Now we have the One serving that is greater. It matters. Should it be a surprise that the sons of Hell want to rob us of the Government? Their government is the kingdom of death. These are robbers and thieves who do not want us coming into the Government of God. Separate yourselves.

> **"Follow peace and separation with all, without which no one will see the Master, watching diligently lest any lack from the favor of God, that no root of bitterness growing up may disturb you, and through this many be mongrelized; lest any whore, or profane one as Esau, who for one feeding gave up his birthright"** (Heb. 12:14-16 AST).

No government will have the longevity of the Government of God and all other governments are subject to King Jesus. Our Government rests upon His shoulders.

> **"For a child is born to us, and a son is given to us, whose government is upon his shoulder: and his name is called the Messenger of great counsel, Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty One, Potentate, Prince of Peace"** (Isaiah 9:6 LXX)."

Now just prior to the fall of Jerusalem, His Government was not quite finalized. He had returned in flesh at Pentecost as promised and indwelled His followers with power from on high. The vindication was to follow in the not-too-distant future - the fall of Jerusalem and the end of the Jewish economy and rule on September 9-11, 70 AD.

> **"'You subjected all things under His feet.' For in subjecting all things to Him, He left nothing not subjected to Him; but now we do not yet see all things being subjected to Him"** (Heb. 2:8 AST).
>
> **"And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world"** (I John 4:3 AST).

Since Christ has returned none need to be lazy servants and wait for Him in some fanciful, future return to solve all problems, but to be worthy workmen, trusting and obeying His Word, for if a sufficient number of white men would do this, they would find that God would open the windows of Heaven and restore His righteous Government. We Christians would indeed once again enjoy the peace, safety, and benefits of a White homeland free of want, terror, and crime.

Does it matter that we should check our affiliations? Does it matter what government we honor? Does it matter in our service to the Government of God? Does it matter if a man is a traitor to God? Yes, it matters throughout eternity.

For more information, contact:
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN, 37764
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 11 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Mosaic Law

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

This is in response to the Judeo-Identity "Christian" teaching and doctrine that we, as a white nation, are to return to the ancient law of Moses or the Mosaic Law. In doing so, we as a nation will supposedly be saved from the wretched state of affairs we now face, and in doing so God will supposedly return to His people. In this process, we are supposed to justify ourselves by not eating pork or other unclean foods, except tubers (potatoes for the ignorant); also, in returning to the Mosaic Law (which these people claim God wants us to do), we supposedly show our worth by our actions like in the case of the teachings of Jim Wickstrom by getting circumcised and being prepared to kill everybody that doesn't, and, as in the case of all so-called "Identity," help the Jews come to world power, and God will then forgive us and restore us. These people spend a great deal of time and the White Race's money promoting this Jewish lie through newsletters and various booklets from Canada to Australia, which explain various holy days, sabbaths, dietary laws and observances that we as Israel, and "we as Israel," according to these Masonic Jews, means any old "white" man, whether he has Jew or mongrel blood or whatever, are supposed to follow. But the real question is, can we, by our own actions and through the Mosaic Law, be justified by God, and is our own continuous study and following of the law counted to us for justification?

First, it must be understood what the word *justify* means. The word means to absolve or clear from guilt or blame, to pardon and clear from guilt, to treat as just. It is God who does the justifying. So, justification in this sense means the acceptance of a sinner as just through the merits of Christ. It is the act of justifying or the state of being justified. As we will see, the theory that we will appear just in God's eyes by following the Mosaic Law in attempts to be pleasing to God is dead.

The entire letter of Paul the Ambassador to the Galatians shows how the justification is a gift given to us by grace or favor from God, and is not gained by works of the law but through persuasion in Jesus Anointed. In short, people are not justified to favor from God, which literally means that the Holy Spirit of Truth comes to indwell their hearts and minds (which in Scriptural terms is the seed of the new life that grows into the inner living man), through the following of the Mosaic Law. They are justified only by the claiming of the sacrificial blood of Jesus Christ and no other way. It is only the blood of Christ that can cleanse a man worthy enough to be pardoned or counted justified in the sight of a holy God, the Almighty Elohim.

> **"A man is not justified by actions of law, except through persuasion in the Anointed ... and not by actions of law, because all flesh will not be justified by actions of law"** (Galatians 2:16 AST).
>
> **"And that no one is justified by law before God is clear, because, 'The justified will live by persuasion'"** (Galatians 3:11 AST).

Justification is the gift from God and only by being persuaded in our Savior Jesus Anointed and the promises concerning Him are we able to receive this gift. The gift which we receive is the forgiveness of our failures. He pardons us, cleanses us, and this can only happen by being persuaded in the Mentality of Separation or Truth and by believing in the Anointed, for it is He Who was crucified on our behalf. Those deceivers and Judaizers who call for the keeping of the Mosaic Law are manifested as Jews and deceivers for the simple reason that there is no way in the present truth that a man can possibly keep the Mosaic Law to the full extent that was demanded by Almighty God. First of all, it should be obvious to any moron that there is no standing temple or priestly order to officiate in a temple for there to be animal sacrifices continued as under the Mosaic system. The modern-day Judeos, far more blasphemous in the eyes of God than Christ-hating Jews, virtually teach, with their Mosaic Law-keeping, that Christ came to share His throne with Moses or to share His Government with Moses. But the New Covenant is a testimony and a testament to the utter fallacy and lie advocated by Judaizers. Moreover, Judaizers do not and cannot keep the old Hebrew sabbath. Under the Mosaic Law, if you did any servile work, such as traveling, picking up sticks to build a fire or cook food, you were guilty of breaking the Sabbath.

Both the Old Testament and New Testament make it clear that if a person breaks one, single Mosaic Law, they are counted guilty of breaking all the law. It's an all or nothing keeping proposition.

The Ambassador Paul asked the Galatians:

> **"I desire to learn only this from you: Did you receive the Mentality by actions of law or by hearing of the persuasion?"** (Gal. 3:2 AST).
>
> **"Then He supplying the Mentality to you, and working works of power in you, is it by actions of law or by hearing of the persuasion? Even as Abraham 'was persuaded of God and it was counted to him for justification'"** (Gal. 3:5-6 AST).

Abraham was justified by God because of his persuasion, just as were Abel, Enoch, Noah, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Barak, David, Samson, Jephthah, Gideon, and even Rahab the harlot (Heb. 11). In plain language, they were persuaded to believe the Word of God as it was presented to them in their day. In each case, their actions (not actions of the law) proved their persuasion. We see that Abraham's persuasion was so great that God blessed not only him but his seed. These blessings were fulfilled in Jesus Anointed.

> **"That the blessing of Abraham might be to the nations in Anointed Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Mentality through persuasion"** (Gal. 3:14 AST).

Here, we find the word *nations*, a true translation of ethnos, that is used in reference to white Germans, Greeks, Egyptians, Romans, Russians. In other words, the white nations or white people who all once formed the great Adamic single nation of Genesis. In no way can we justify ourselves or attempt to prove ourselves just through the Mosaic Law. How can we as failures become cleansed from our sins by attempting to follow the law, which is impossible to keep, and when we continue to fail within ourselves? Attempting to justify oneself by whatever means through false religions and philosophy is anti-Anointed and is called self-justification. It is to be, in the eyes of God, nothing but a thief and a robber, for it is to try to approach unto God by another way than trust and obedience to God's Word. In doing so, whether you vainly attempt to follow the Mosaic Law or do not eat a 2000 pound cow in India, you believe that you have no need for a Savior.

If you can do it yourself, what is the need of Jesus Anointed? If you are a "Christian" and are attempting to follow the Mosaic Law as best as you can in order to please God and to prove you are a true follower of God as the Identity false teachers claim, then the racially pure blood which was shed for us by our Savior Jesus the Anointed is to no avail for you. You demonstrate by your actions that you think that you do not need the righteous blood of the Anointed, Who was murdered by the mongrel Jews. You think that you do not need Jesus, that you can do it yourself by following the Mosaic Law instead of the Christian law under Christ.

> **"Whoever is justified by law, you were passed away from the Anointed, you fell from favor. For we by the Mentality eagerly await for the confidence of justification out of persuasion"** (Gal. 5:4-5 AST).
>
> **"But if you are led by the Mentality, you are not under law"** (Gal. 5:18 AST).

It does not get much more simple than that, but there are some people who are in the business of leading our White Race astray. Those trying to justify themselves in Mosaic Law-keeping are dead to God. They are nothing more than Judaized zombies who make up the living dead of this world. No more do we have to be under the curse of the law. No more do we have to follow the law in hopes of justification. To do so is not only denying Jesus Anointed but is also putting the rope around your own neck. It is impossible to keep the whole law because there is no standing temple, as I said before, and remember, if you fail once, you are guilty of the whole law and are therefore dead spiritually if you fail to keep one point of the law.

> **"For he who keeps all the law and stumbles but in one, he has become guilty of all"** (Jacob 2:10 AST).

You can either be persuaded in Jesus Anointed and all the promises concerning Him, be saved from spiritual death, receive the Mentality of Truth (the Mind of God), gain everlasting life and have God call you just before His eyes, or, you can join the local self-justification church whose whole purpose is to tickle your ears with the words you want to hear. Those who follow false religions under the disguise of Christianity (Judeo), because they teach and preach what they want to hear instead of the truth contained in the Scripture, are going to face the same wrath from God as the Jewish homosexual, except these people who claim and think that they followed God will hear these words (Matt. 7:23 AST):

> **"And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you! Depart from Me, those working lawlessness!'"**

Paul further explains in his letter to the Romans:

> **"For the Anointed is the end of the law for justification to every one having persuasion. For Moses writes of the justice which is of ⌊the⌋ law, 'The man doing these things will live by them.' But the justice of persuasion says this, 'Do not say in your heart, "Who will go up into heaven?"' That is, to bring down the Anointed, or, 'Who will go down into the abyss?' That is, to bring the Anointed up from the dead. But what does it say? 'The Word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart,' that is, the word of persuasion which we proclaim"** (Rom. 10:4-8 AST).

In plain language, salvation is today. Men are not told to figure out how they can save themselves in their own strength. They are clearly told to follow Jesus Christ the Anointed. Christ kept every precept of the Mosaic Law in order that He might justifiably build His own household and nation to receive all of the Authority of the mandate of Heaven. A person who follows Christ need not worry that Christ will not keep His own law, but it will be according to the understanding of the Holy Spirit of Truth as revealed in the New Covenant, not according to the twisting of Scripture by mongrel Jews and their perverse misunderstanding of the Old Testament.

Most first century Christians were killed by the mongrel Edomite Zealot-Pharisee government of Judea. They were killed for their persuasion in Jesus the Anointed and the New Covenant they preached. Part of their teachings had to do with the new administration of the law under the Anointed, contrary to Judaism, which was hell bent on the Mosaic Law and their control over the people through it. They even made laws within laws so that eventually, instead of following the law of Moses, they were following man made laws called the "traditions of the elders."

It seems that in today's "Identity" movement, they do not understand the purpose and reason for the Mosaic Law. If these people really understood the Bible as much as they claim they do with their mouths, then they would know that the Mosaic Law was given on a national level (for the law existed before Moses) until arrival of the promise, the inheritance, in Jesus Anointed. In Galatians 3:19 (AST) we read:

> **"Then why the law? It was added because of transgressions, until the Seed should come, to whom it has been promised, being ordained through messengers in a mediator's hand."**

The law was given to us in order to keep us in line until the Seed, Jesus Anointed, should come, in which a better covenant with better promises would be established. All are dead spiritually or mentally the second they become aware of sin and violate the eternal principles of the law. They lose their innocence. From that point on we are failures in God's eyes and deserving of death. Only through Jesus Anointed, persuasion in Him, are we able to be saved from that spiritual death and have everlasting life. This is a better promise.

> **"Then is the law against the promises ⌊of God⌋? Let it not be! For if a law had been given which was able to make alive, indeed justification would have been out of the law"** (Gal. 3:21 AST).

If it were possible for men to legislate true morality or spiritual life, then Christ's blood would not have been necessary to be shed to redeem His people. If the law had been perfect and it was possible to be justified through the law, then Jesus would not have been needed. We already know that in no way can we earn justification through this law or any other way except through persuasion in the Anointed, and that means trusting and obeying the Word of the Anointed as written by the Holy Spirit of Truth and given to us once and for all times in the New Covenant of Jesus Christ, which is the

Final Revelation to Aryan man from Aryan God. In Galatians 3:22-26, Paul further explains that we are not under the law anymore because the promise concerning the Anointed has already come (AST):

> **"But the Scripture locked up all under failure, that the promise by persuasion of Jesus Anointed might be given to those having persuasion. But before the coming of the persuasion, we were guarded by the law, having been locked up to the persuasion being about to be revealed. So the law has become our trainer until the Anointed, that we might be justified by persuasion. But persuasion coming, we are no longer under a trainer, for you are all sons of God through persuasion in Anointed Jesus."**

I do not see how white men continue to let the mongrel Jew deceive them into believing their anti-Anointed teachings. The Jew is most famous for its unbelief in our Messiah. They claim to be under the Law of Moses and attempt to appear pious before all with their "knowledge" concerning it. The only part of our racial Bible they "claim" are the 5 books of Moses, which they, of course, do not actually follow or believe in. If we as white men and women study the Scriptures until approved by God and test the mentalities as we are commanded, then we would see right through this and other Jewish fables. Jews claim they are under the Law of Moses because they do not believe in our Messiah. I could care less what the Jew believes in, but when he is able to deceive our Adamic race into believing and worshipping them and their false beliefs instead of God and His Separated Truth, it is very sad. It literally means that the Edomite, Herodian Jews are still murdering Christians. In America, it was the Jew who orchestrated the Civil War and caused 600,000 to 700,000 white people to perish. It was the Jew who usurped the political will of the people and plunged America into joining our white British cousins in killing our white Christian German cousins. It was the Jew, under the Communist influence of Roosevelt, who usurped the political will of the people and manipulated a war with the Japanese so that white men would once again go kill millions of their white German cousins.

It is the Jew, in perverting the Roman Catholic Church and then using it and Protestant denominations to call for the genocide of race-mixing, that is today killing untold numbers of the White Race through the act of genocide, racial death. These crimes cannot be counted only in the present. Think of the millions that will never be born that the young German baker, butcher, or toy-maker would have fathered, if not for the true holocaust of the continuous murder of Christians by profiteering Christ-hating Jews. The Jew has been like a cancer to the White Race, with only one purpose in mind down through the centuries, and that is for Judaism to destroy white Christianity.

O, yes, those Edomite murdering Pharisees are very much alive in the world today. They are still in the business of sowing discord among brothers and pitting one white Christian faction against another Christian faction, until they can goat them into wholesale slaughter. The Jew not only hates white Christians; he also hates the Arabs and Muslims with equal viciousness. For only the descendants of Ishmael have any claim to kinship to Father Abraham and the Jews well know it. It is an observable fact of history that the Jew deals in assassination and intrigue. He is a master at turning one country against another in orchestrating wars. It has been observed by some intellectuals and thinking persons that most of the world's wars would have never occurred if there had never been any surviving Jews from the first century. We as Christian Separatists uphold all the teachings of the Anointed Jesus, which are found in His Separated Truth, the Separated Scriptures, and are against all forms of ungodliness and false teachings, whether from mongrel-minded, twice dead children of Hell white men or the mongrel Jew and his band of nigger "preachers" teaching love religions. Believe it or not, even with the Jews knowing our sympathy for the plight and suffering of the seemingly helpless cause of the Arab peoples, the Jew has the audacity to still continue to call Christian Separatists "anti-Semitic." Back to the judaizers in the English-speaking countries, they, in truth, whether they call themselves Identity or the First Baptist Church, are nothing more than political agents for a foreign power that is located in Tel Aviv, some of whom are directly connected with the Israeli Mossad. Others draw checks from the United States Government, usually under the guise of retirement benefits. Think, America. Think and live, white man.

It comes down to this: you must be persuaded in Jesus Anointed and have the indwelling Spirit or Mentality of Truth and not be under the Mosaic Law.

Any other way, no matter how religious it seems, is false and you remain an enemy of God. In the Identity propaganda I have read concerning this misleading theory, they use Jacob 2, Matthew 5:17-20 and its parallel in Luke 16:17 to "prove" their argument. But a close look at these verses convicts these false prophets. In Jacob chapter 2, we read in verses 14, 17, and 20 (AST):

> **"Where is the profit my brothers, if anyone says he has persuasion, but has no actions? Is the persuasion able to save him? ... So indeed, persuasion, if it has no actions, is dead by itself ... But are you willing to know, O vain man, that persuasion without actions is inactive?"**

Through misleading words these Identity folks try to get you to believe that these verses prove beyond a doubt that in order to prove our persuasion we must follow the Mosaic Law, the *actions*. Is persuasion able to save him if he is professing to be a Christian, professing to be indwelled with the Mentality of Truth, but his actions are contrary to his professed belief? In verse 17, Jacob answers this question as, "No." If you are professing to be a Christian and by your actions you are against the teachings of the Anointed, then you are not a Christian. This has nothing to do with the Mosaic Law but common sense. If one professes to be a Christian and works at an abortion clinic or is a homosexual, he is obviously not a Christian by his actions so his persuasion cannot exist if he continues to be a homosexual or an abortionist who kills white babies. He is, in point of a fact, a hypocrite and a liar, as are 90-99% of professing Christians. Does this mean that Christians are libertines because they refuse to follow ordinances that were against the survival of the White Race, ordinances under Moses that were only implemented until Christ would come, ordinances that Christ clearly changed or did away with in His Household and in His Government? Notice carefully that we are not talking about no law-keeping. We Christian Separatists believe very firmly that Christians are to walk, continue and abide under Christian Law, which is the New Covenant of Christ. Libertinism is only the other end of the Jewish dirty stick, the other extreme created by hypocrites and liars. So, faith without works is dead, being alone, but obedience to the Covenant that we are under at this time is what it means to have persuasion, but our actions do not justify us. Only Christ's blood can do that. Our following Christ as obedient slaves merely demonstrates our worthiness for the faith and persuasion that Christ has invested in us. We do not do good works in order to be saved. We follow and do good because we are saved and are being saved.

> **"Was not our Father Abraham justified by actions, offering up Isaac, his son, on the altar?"** (Jac. 2:21 AST).

So, our actions do justify our worthiness to continue to walk worthy of blessing. Now, we already know beyond a doubt that we cannot by our actions be justified or earn justification in the sense of being pardoned from God for our initial estate of failure and death. Remember, Christians do not remain dead. Once believing God and bending the knee, they become alive unto God and they are led by the Holy Spirit of God into keeping all of the law of God and the will of God. The argument is simple. In your own strength and might, you cannot please God, but the Holy Spirit of the leadership of the Mentality of Jesus Christ in you, that indeed can keep God's laws perfectly and please God. In other words, the object of the Christian faith is to cease from our works and let God do His works in us. This principle alone exposes the Identity cult as liars and hypocrites and cowards. One cannot pull this verse out of context to prove one's point and attempt to use it against someone who actually studies his Bible. The Scriptures tell us to test the mentalities. This verse does not contradict what we have already gone over. Not one verse contradicts another in a true translation of the Bible, for Jesus Anointed wrote them through His Mentality of Truth, the Holy Spirit. The next verses clarify it and are pure truth. We read in Jacob 2:22-23 (AST):

> **"You see that persuasion acted with his actions, and by the actions, the persuasion was completed, and the Scripture was fulfilled, saying: 'And Abraham was persuaded by God, and it was counted to him for justification,' and he was called a friend of God."**

When you have persuasion in the Anointed and have the indwelling Mentality of Truth, you follow His law, and your actions are a reflection of your persuasion in the Anointed. Continuing to follow in a regenerated mind His ways and law prove your persuasion. They are the final act that makes the persuasion complete, leads to our maturity and perfection and causes our inner man to grow up unto the maturity intended by Almighty God. This has nothing to do with the Mosaic Law, for we are to follow the Law of the Anointed, as clearly stated in Galatians 6:2 (AST):

> **"Bear one another's burdens, and so you will fulfill the law of the Anointed."**
> **"For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in: 'You will love your neighbor as yourself'"** (Gal. 5:14 AST).

These words were also spoken by Jesus in Matthew 22:37-40, in which He declared all the law and the prophets to hang on this commandment.

> **"And Jesus said to him, 'You will love the Master, your God, with all your heart, and with all your life, and with all your mind.' This is the first and the greatest commandment. And the second is like it, 'You will love your neighbor as yourself.' In these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets"** (Matt. 22:37-40 AST).

As Jacob stated in Jacob 2:8, if you follow those commandments, you fulfill the Royal Law, which is in the Anointed. When you study this chapter in full context you see these impostors are trying to take a few verses out of context to mean the opposite of what they really mean. Not one time does it say that you are justified by the law or that you are to prove your persuasion by following the Mosaic Law. We follow the Anointed in our hearts and regenerated minds. If their followers or anyone believing these lies actually studies his Bible, he would see these wolves in sheep's clothing.

As for Matthew 5:17-20 and its parallel in Luke 16:17, let's look at Matthew.

> **"Do not think that I came to annul the law or the prophets. I did not come to annul, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, Until the heavens and the earth pass away, in no way will one iota or point pass away from the law until all things occur"** (Matt. 5:17-18 AST).

Now, those who use this verse to try and prove that we are under the Mosaic Law till the earth ceases to exist are under the delusion that Jesus the Anointed's "second coming" has not happened yet and that His Government has not yet been established. "All things" occurred over 1900 years ago with the destruction of the temple in Jerusalem. That world, in King James terms, did come to an end, that is, the world and economy of Judah-Israel. Heaven and earth did pass away and a new heaven and a new earth did become manifested in the vindication of God's Saints. That was the end of the physical temple and the Mosaic Law economy. All things came to an end; no temple, no Judea, no Mosaic Law. That, as prophesied by the Anointed Himself in Matthew 24, was the sign that His return to His followers had taken place as had the vindication of national Israel. That was the final act and sign of this establishing of His Government. All things prior to that came to an end. You must remember when He said that, all was not fulfilled or complete. He was still alive and the temple was still standing. And, Heaven and earth had not passed and the New Jerusalem had not descended from Heaven to form the new Christian Government. Pentecost had not happened. Christ had not, at that hour, ruled and reigned in the City of David in the person of His Apostles. Again, a thorough study and knowledge of the Scriptures would defuse mentalities such as these. These people preach that they are teaching the truth but what they are teaching are purely Jewish, antichrist, anti-Church, anti-Christian half-truths and lies. Their "knowledge" of the Scripture does not much exceed that of the Judeo-Christians. For they are, in truth, nothing but Judeos loosely associated under another label for the purpose of selling books, tapes, and literature, and, of course, making merchandise off any stupid white man they may run into. They are Scripture perverters and they twist the Scripture to their own damnation and fight against God's true Church and God's true Christians. For all self-justification religions there is one verse that describes these anti-Anointeds.

> **"For being ignorant of the justice of God, and seeking to establish their own justification, they did not submit to the justice of God"** (Rom. 10:3 AST).

If you know how the justice of God works, you know you cannot do anything to earn it (Eph. 2:8-9). It is only by believing, which is not an action but a function of your brain. Either you believe or you do not. You most certainly cannot justify yourself by your actions, whether through the Mosaic Law or any other method. For to be in Christ is to have

Christ in you. If you are following Christ, then you live and move and have your being in Christ Jesus our Lord. You are not your own. You are bought with a price. So, you have nothing to boast of before God. It is Christ in you, the hope of reputation. In other words, if you are a Christian, it is Christ in you doing the works that please God, and it has been the blood of Christ that purified you to allow the Holy Spirit to come and abide in you in the first place. You, as an individual, in this sense, have nothing to do with it, if you have truly died to the plutocratic, Jewish world order, the Devil's world order. So, here is how we know people who do not know God and who have never met the Living Christ. It is very simple. They like to brag and get attention from other people about how they are wonderful law-keepers and leading ascetic lifestyles. They like to stand up like the painted-faced Pharisees, to be seen of men. Their religion is earthly. It is not something between them and God, for God is not even knowledgeable of them. Their religion is an ego trip, something that exists only between them and those whom they can deceive. They do what they do to be seen of men. Of these, the Father has prophesied that He will say, "Depart from Me, you workers of lawlessness, I never knew you." Now, the horror in these statements is that 99.9% of professing Christians are nothing but nominal, egotistical Christians whose god exists only in their self-delusions of their minds. You can either follow God and His Separating Word of Truth as your number one rule of persuasion, accept your racial responsibility in the Government of Jesus the Anointed and be returned to the pristine state in which you were created, or continue following God's enemies, thus remaining at enmity with God and receive just what a God-hating antichrist has coming. Our Father has provided us with true, brotherly love and a chance to live again because of the merits of Jesus Anointed. If you deny Him, He will deny you (II Tim. 2:13).

> **"Because if you confess the Master Jesus with your mouth and if you are persuaded in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one is persuaded unto justification and with the mouth one confessed unto salvation"** (Rom. 10:9-10 AST).

Acceleraters

by Don Mikesell, Ch.D.

At an accelerated rate in the last few years, the media, politicians, and some theologians, plus an assortment of race traitors, have flooded the populace with mind control discussions about race relations. The line goes that all races are equal and that all have equal capacity to learn and contribute to civilization. Any differences are said to be caused by prejudice and racism. Any attempt to distinguish the races is supposedly motivated by hatred and we should all work together to melt society into a beautiful, mud-colored utopia. These Jewish and Masonic concepts are pushed daily by the mainstream media.

The latest phase has begun with the Bilderberg Group which recently met on June 12-15, 1997, at Lake Lanier, Georgia. *Spotlight's* James Tucker reports:

> "At the Bilderberg conference a speaker who was an American with dark hair and complexion and who appeared to be in his 50's likewise hailed the new (racial) world order: 'In the years ahead as whites, African-Americans marry and bear children, racial and cultural distinctions will blissfully blur. As the biological process proceeds, the public will come to more and more accept a world without borders, a world where the nation state is a relic of history,' he said."

So now we see that the so-called "world elite" have put their stamp of approval on the mongrel semi-Colin Powell for president and promote racial mongrelization. However, God separated the races by placing them in different lands. All through the Bible, both Old and New Testaments, we find that purity of race is a gift of God. It is a gift that failure to obey can destroy and never be redeemed.

> **"They shall eat the offerings with which they were separated to fill their hands, to separate them; and one of another race shall not eat of them, for they are separated"** (Ex. 29:33 LXX).

If we mirror the New Testament, Jesus is the Redeemer. In Leviticus 22:10 and 13 no one of another race was allowed to partake and in Exodus 30:33 (LXX) we read:

"Whosoever shall make it in like manner, and whosoever shall give of it to one of another race, will be destroyed from among his people."

In our day this would mean that any inviting or participating in mongrelization would be cut off. Whenever you hear preachers or others advancing racial equality under high sounding ecclesiastical utterances like "the golden rule" or "the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of man," you can be assured that he is a fraud or a hypocrite or an unthinking, ignorant, dangerous and destructive hater and enemy of God and man.

"... 'Do you help a failure, or act friendly towards one hated of God?'" (II Chron. 19:2 LXX).

The *de facto* Government in this country is full tilt to destroy God's Word and the White Race. However, it is very disconcerting that many who know right from wrong refuse to walk in the truth of God's Word.

"'And He made every nation of men one, to live on all the face of the earth, ordaining fore-appointed seasons and boundaries of their dwelling, to seek God, if perhaps they might feel after Him and might find Him, though indeed not being far from each one of us. For in Him we live and move and are; as also some of the poets among you have said, "For we are also His race." Therefore, being the race of God, we ought not to suppose that the Godhead is like gold or silver or stone, engraved by art and the imagination of man'" (Acts 17:26-29 AST).

Paul was in Athens speaking to those that worshiped idols so nothing is new. Now the detractors are busy as ever with their idol worshiping the state instead of Jesus. The Judaizers are busy having their way in many churches. A good example is seen in Diotrephes, a Judaizer, who ranted and raved against the Body Politic.

"I wrote the Body Politic, but the one loving the preeminence of them, Diotrephes, does not receive us. Therefore, if I come, I will remember the works which he does, with evil words ranting against us. And not being satisfied with these, he neither receives the brothers, and those willing to do so, he forbids, and thrusts them out from among the Body Politic. Beloved, do not imitate the evil, but the good. The one doing good is of God, the one doing evil has not seen God" (III John 9-11 AST).

Fifty years ago Senator Theodore G. Bilbo warned:

> "If our buildings, our highways, and our railroads should be wrecked, we could rebuild them. If our cities should be destroyed, out of the very ruins we could erect newer and greater ones. Even if our armed might should be crushed, we could rear sons who redeem our power. But if the blood of our white race should become corrupted and mingled with the blood of Africa, then the present greatness of the United States of America would be destroyed and all hope for civilization would be as impossible for a Negroid America as would be redemption and restoration of white man's blood which had been mixed with that of the Negro."

With the acceleration of the mix-masters what should the Sons of Light do at this time? Here is the Biblical answer:

"Do not through birthing become unequally yoked with those of a different race or with those without persuasion. For what communion does the law abiding have with lawbreakers? ... 'Because of this come out from among them and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have intercourse with an adulterated mongrel, and I will receive you'" (II Cor. 6:14, 17 AST).

Work to serve Jesus Anointed and be wise as serpents.

"Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore, be wise as serpents, and pure as doves" (Matt. 10:16 AST).

For more information, contact:
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 12 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Who is the Antichrist?

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

II John 7 gives us the Biblical definition as to what and who the antichrists are:

> **"Because many deceivers went out into the world, those not confessing Jesus the Anointed coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-Anointed"** (AST).

The foremost reason why people fail to understand these clear statements of the Apostle John is because they fail to understand when the Second Coming of Jesus Christ occurred. Since the book of II John was written between 60 and 65 AD, then the premillennialist must admit that if this verse in John is speaking of what is called the Second Coming, then that Second Coming had to occur before 60-65 AD. Thus, the premillennialist and other Jew-deceived and intellectually dishonest Judeo futurists interpret this verse to be in reference to the birth of Christ. In their interpretation, John is saying that anyone who denies that Christ was ever born is an antichrist. While this may be true, this is not what II John is teaching here. We read in I John 2:18-20 and 4:3:

> **"...even now, many anti-Anointeds have come to be; from which you know that it is a last hour. They went out from us but they were not of us, for if they were of us, they would have remained with us ... And you all have an anointing from the Separated One, and you know all. ... And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world"** (AST).

This passage shows clearly that some of the antichrists had come out from among them. They were therefore not antichrists because they denied the historical existence of Jesus; they were antichrists because they began teaching another doctrine – they began teaching that Christ was to return sometime in the future. The Jews and pagans of the first century AD did not deny the historical existence of Jesus Christ; in fact, some of the greatest proof of His historical existence is in the Talmud. The people alive in the first century AD had personally witnessed Jesus Christ; they knew that Jesus had historically existed because they saw Him with their own eyes. This was not the issue. The Jews of the first century AD were smart enough not to try and deny that Jesus had been born – but they were teaching that Jesus had not returned in the flesh on the day of Pentecost. It is for this reason that John clearly writes, **"And you all have an anointing from the Separated One, and you know all."** John said this to distinguish the true Christians to whom he was writing from the antichrists who, although admitting the historical existence of Christ, denied that He had returned in the flesh of His believers. In this way, they denied the anointing, and so they did not have the anointing from the Separated One. Again, it cannot be stressed enough that no one in the first century AD denied that Jesus Christ had been born or had existed. This was not an issue. This means that when antichrist futurists say that John was talking about Jesus being born when he says that those who deny Jesus to have come in the flesh are antichrists, then they prove themselves to be antichrists. Let us look for a minute at the verses in the New Testament that are in reference to what is called the Second Coming. John 14:3-20 (AST):

> **"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I am coming again, and will receive you to Myself, that where I am you may be also. ... If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may remain with you forever: the Mentality of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him or know Him. But you know Him, for He abides with you, and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you. Yet a little and the world no longer sees Me, but**

you see Me. Because I live, you also will live. In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you."

The divinely-inspired New Testament of our Master Jesus the Anointed could not be any clearer. Here Jesus told the disciples of His so-called Second Coming. He says, "I am coming again." Then, after being questioned by and answering the doubting Thomas, Jesus continues unveiling to His disciples His Second Coming. He explains how He will return the second time. He says that He will send a Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, and that this Comforter would be in them, and they would be in Christ, and that Christ would be in them. Notice very carefully the last words of the passage: ***"I in you."*** Just as the disciples lived physically upon this earth, so too Jesus would live physically upon the earth in them. Some Judeo futurists teach that the Comforter was some kind of interim Comforter that would last until Jesus comes back in the future. But this is clearly not what is taught. It says that the Comforter will remain with us forever, not until some future Second Coming. The world cannot see the Comforter, and in a little, the world was not to see Jesus, but the believer would know both, because they are one in the same thing. Jesus says clearly that in a little while the world would no longer see Him; this is in reference to His translation into Heaven, but at the same time, because He lives, we also live. How does Jesus then live on the earth? Again, He says clearly, "**I in you.**" At the Day of Pentecost, the Comforter, the Mentality of Truth, the Mentality of Separation, literally and physically indwelled the Christian believers. This is the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

Now the futurists like to twist the Scriptures and say that when Jesus comes back, the whole world will witness this coming. So they conclude that the Second Coming could not have occurred on the Day of Pentecost. But again, the Scriptures quoted above say that the world would not receive Him or know Him. More conclusively, we read in Hebrews 9:28 (AST):

> **"So the Anointed, having been offered to bear the failures of many, will appear a second *[time]* without failure to those expecting Him for salvation."**

Notice carefully: what is here called the second appearance or Second Coming will occur only to those expecting Him. This means that only those Christians expecting Him on the Day of Pentecost would receive the Mentality of Separation, and today the Anointed continues to appear the second time to believers who call upon His name. Judaized Futurists will often reply that the Bible says that the 'Day of the Lord' was to be known throughout the world, but the mistaken belief is that the Day of the Lord is the Second Coming of Christ. It clearly is not. The Day of the Lord is part of His *parousia*, but not for the believers. The Day of the Lord is in reference to the Day of Vindication and Vengeance, when Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 AD. The prophecies of the Old Testament and the Mount Olivet prophecy make it clear that the Day of the Lord, which was to be reputed throughout the world, was the Day of Vindication and the destruction of the impostor Israel. The Scriptures clearly teach that the Anointed would appear the second time only to those who were expecting Him. The failure to separate the New Testament Scriptures regarding the Day of the Lord or the Day of Vindication from those regarding the second coming for believers has led to most of the confusion regarding the so-called Second Coming. We have just quoted and discussed the Scriptures regarding the Second Coming. Other New Testament Scriptures which talk about the Day of the Lord coming quickly, etc. are all in reference to the Day of Vindication which came in 70 AD at the destruction of Jerusalem. The New Testament epistles were written after the Day of Pentecost, so when it talks about the Day of the Lord coming it is talking about the Day of Vindication coming in 70 AD. Some people who call themselves Preterists also prove themselves to be antichrists, because their failure to understand the difference in the Day of the Lord and the so-called Second Coming has led them to the conclusion that Christ somehow returned the second time in 70 AD, but nothing could be further from the truth. It was against such futuristic interpretations that John was writing in 60-65 AD when he said that all those who denied Jesus having come in flesh were antichrists.

Thus we find two inseparable concepts connected in the understanding of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. First, it is a Biblical fact that the Second Coming of Christ and the restoration of

Israel were to be a synonymous occurrence. Secondly, since the restoration of the True Israel of God is synonymous with the Second Coming of Christ, then we need only find when the restoration of the True Israel of God occurred to identify the time and place of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

It is also important to understand who and what is meant by the flesh of Christ. Let us ask the first of our questions. When did Christ restore the True Israel of God? Christ's students came to Him and said,

> **"'Master, Do you restore the Government to Israel at this time?' And He said to them, 'It is not yours to know times or seasons, which the Father placed in His own authority; but you will receive power, the Mentality of Separation coming upon you, and you will be witnesses of Me both ⌊in⌋ all Judea, and Samaria, and to the end of the earth'"** (Acts 1:6-8 AST).
>
> **"'And ⌊behold,⌋ I send forth the promise of My Father on you. But you sit in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high"** (Luke 24:49 AST).

The students asked Jesus when He would restore Israel. He told them that they would not know the certain day or time, but He also told them what would occur when it was restored. He says very clearly, **"but you will receive power, the Mentality of Separation coming upon you."** This was the sign of the restoration of Israel, and we have already learned that the sending of the Comforter or the Mentality of Separation or Mentality of Truth, to indwell the believers, would be the Second Coming of Christ. So again, the Second Coming of Christ and the restoration of Israel, according to the prophecy of Joel, are one and the same event. This leads us to the next logical question: When did they receive power coming upon them or power from on high? The answer to this question is found in the next chapter of Acts:

> **"And in the fulfilling of the Day of Pentecost, they were all together in the same place. And there was suddenly a sound out of heaven, as being borne along by a violent wind, and it filled all of the house where they were sitting. And tongues as of fire appeared to them, being distributed, and it sat on each one of them. And they were all filled of the Mentality of Separation, and began to speak in other tongues, as the Mentality gave them to speak"** (Acts 2:1-4 AST).

Notice very carefully this description of the Second Coming of Christ: ***"they were all filled of the Mentality of Separation."*** This is the fulfillment of the sending of the Comforter, which Christ told His disciples would be His Second Coming. This was also the fulfillment of the promise of the Father recorded in Joel 2:28-32 LXX, and which Peter tells us was fulfilled in Acts on the Day of Pentecost.

> **"But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke out to them, 'Men, Judeans, and all those inhabiting Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and give ear to my words: For these are not drunk, as you imagine, for it is the third hour of the day; but this is that thing which has been spoken through the prophet Joel, 'And it will be' in the last days, God says, 'I will pour from My Mentality on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, and your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams, and on My male slaves and on my female slaves, in those days I will pour out My Mentality, and they will prophesy. And I will give wonders in the heaven above, and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapor of smoke. The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the coming of the great and notable day of the Master. And it will be that everyone, whoever calls on the authority of the Master, will be saved'"** (Acts 2:14-21 AST).

Let us notice in this glorious prophecy, the statement that God the Father, in the person of Jesus Christ, would pour from His Mentality on all flesh. The question then becomes, who were the flesh, that is to say, the men and women upon whom God had promised He would pour out His

Spirit or Mentality of Separation and Truth? Before seeking to answer that question from the Divine Record, let us first point out a few other things. First, Joel and Acts state clearly that the pouring of the Mentality would occur before the 'great and notable day of the Master.' So this again shows clearly that the Second Coming discussed by Christ in John 14, when He would send the Comforter, would occur before the notable day of the Master, the Day of Vindication. Next we see that after this time, that everyone, whoever calls on the authority of the Master, will be saved. This should remind the reader of what we read in Hebrews 9:28 (AST):

> **"So the Anointed, having been offered to bear the failures of many, will appear a second *[time]* without failure to those expecting Him for salvation."**

So after that time, everyone who called on the authority of the Master could also receive the indwelling presence of Christ Himself in the person of the Comforter or the Mentality of Separation. This again proves that the Second Coming had to occur on the Day of Pentecost, because Hebrews 9:28 clearly says that He would appear the second time to those expecting Him for salvation. Many would ask, Does not the Bible say that when Jesus would return He would rule and reign in Jerusalem? Yes, indeed it does, and we can read about when Christ Jesus physically ruled and reigned in Jerusalem. Remember Luke:

> **"'And ⌊behold,⌋ I send forth the promise of My Father on you. But you sit in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high"** (Luke 24:49 AST).

The promise of the Father is the promise recorded in Joel, the Mentality of Separation. Christ told His disciples to wait for it in Jerusalem, and we read in Acts that on the Day of Pentecost, Christ's faithful disciples were indeed gathered and waiting in Jerusalem. Then, like the sound of a mighty rushing wind, Christ returned to them in the person of the Comforter to, as He said in John 14, be in them. As Christ was in them, He physically ruled and reigned in the restored Government of Israel in Jerusalem. How could the Scriptures make these truths any clearer? Christ said that He would return the second time to those who expected Him in the person of the Comforter to literally indwell His believers, and the divinely-inspired New Testament Scriptures record for us the exact day when this occurred. The same is still true today for believers. Christ told his disciples on the Mount of Olives that the Christians would be vindicated and that God would exact vengeance on the Edomite impostors claiming to be Israel and those deceived white men who constituted Apostate Israel, and history records for us the great and notable day of the Master when these things occurred, at the destruction of Jerusalem and killing of over 1,200,000 Jews in 70 AD.

Now some may still ask, Does not the Bible say that Christ would return in His physical body? The answer to this is very simple: Nowhere does the New Testament say that Christ would return bodily, that is, in a singular body. In fact, the New Testament specifically teaches against this, for we read in John 12:24 (AST):

> **"Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, Unless the grain of wheat that falls into the earth dies, it remains alone. But if it dies, it bears much fruit."**

The meaning of this verse is that when the singular body of Jesus was crucified, like the grain of wheat, it could then bear much fruit, or in other words, multiply. Those who believe that Jesus was to come back in a singular, corruptible body contradict this and many other Scriptures of the New Testament. Jesus would come back in His people, which are His true Body. We read in Colossians 1:17, 24 (AST):

> **"And He is before all things, and all things are held together in Him, and He is the head of the body, the Body Politic ... I fill up completely in my flesh the things lacking with the oppressions of the Anointed, on behalf of His body, which is the Body Politic."**

These verses and many more in the New Testament show clearly that the Christ's body is the Body Politic, and the Body Politic is of course composed of those who keep the commandments of Christ. So if we say that Jesus was to return in His body, then this means that He was to return in His Body Politic, or in His people. Again, it cannot be stressed enough that the Judeo notion that Jesus will return in His singular, fleshly body is nowhere taught in the Bible. In fact, II Corinthians 5:16 (AST) states:

> **"So as we from now know one according to flesh, but even if we have known the Anointed according to flesh, yet we no longer now know."**

The meaning of this verse is that we would no longer know Jesus according to the flesh, as we once did; in other words, no longer would we know Jesus in His singular, fleshly body. Instead, the New Testament Scriptures, which were written after the Day of Pentecost, say repeatedly that Christ is in us. Paul tells us in Colossians 1:26-27 (AST):

> **"The mystery having been hid from eternity and from generations, but was, and is now, and will be unveiled to His separated ones, to whom God desired to make known what are the riches of the reputation of this mystery among the nations, which is the Anointed in you, the confidence of reputation."**

Notice very carefully that Paul tells us what this mystery is, and that it already had been, was being, and will be unveiled to the Separated Ones, and that this mystery is the Anointed in us, His Church or Body Politic, the confidence of reputation. The Anointed has already entered into His Separated Ones, was then currently entering into His Separated Ones, and still today, to those expecting Him for salvation, returns the second time to enter into His Separated Ones. Peter writes in II Peter 1:3 (AST):

> **"As His divine power has given to us all things pertaining to life and godliness, through the full knowledge of the One calling us by His own reputation and virtue, through which means He has given to us the precious and very great promises, that through these, you might be partakers of the divine nature..."**

Peter is describing the effects of what he calls His divine power, and we note that it allows the Separated Ones to be partakers of the divine nature. So what was Peter referring to when he said His divine power? Paul tells us in II Corinthians 13:3-4 (AST):

> **"Since you seek a proof of the Anointed speaking in me, Who is not weak toward you but is powerful in you (for even if He was crucified out of weakness, He yet lives by the power of God, for indeed we are weak in Him, but we shall live in Him by the power of God toward you)."**

Paul says that the Corinthians were seeking proof that Christ was speaking in him, in other words, proof that Paul was indwelled by the Mentality of Separation, by Christ Himself, and tells them that the Anointed is powerful in them, for He yet lives by the power of God, and we shall live in Him, that is, have everlasting life, by the power of God. So this tells us that the power of God, or what is also called His divine power, is the Mentality of Separation - it is the Comforter. In Ephesians 3:20 (AST), we read:

> **"Now to Him being able to do exceedingly above all that we ask or think, according to the power working in us, to Him be the reputation of the Body Politic in Anointed Jesus to all generations of eternities and eternities. So be it."**

So Paul says very clearly that in 58 AD, when this book was written, this power, or the Mentality of Separation, the Comforter, was working in them. Christ had already returned when the New Testament Scriptures were written; this is why John said that those who denied that Christ had come in the flesh were antichrists. The flesh that John was talking about was indeed Christ's Body, but again the New Testament tells us clearly that Christ's Body is the Body Politic or Church.

A source of great confusion regarding the so-called second coming of Christ centers around the Greek word *parousia*. This word is translated as *coming* in the King James Version, often in phrases such as 'coming of Christ.' This word is also twice translated as *presence* in the King James Version, but in those two instances the word is not in reference to Christ, so the Jew-influenced translators of the King James Version translated the word correctly in those two instances regarding

Paul and Peter. Liddell and Scott define the word *parousia* as: "a being present, presence." The word *coming* does not appear in their definition at all, and neither does it appear in the definitions of other reputable Greek scholars. If Paul and other authors of the New Testament had meant to say *coming*, they would have used a form of the verb *erchomai*, just as Paul said in II Corinthians 13:1 (AST): **"This is the third time I am coming to you."** And if a futuristic *coming* is to be meant, then a futuristic form of the verb would be used. But the word *parousia* implies neither a *coming* or a *future coming*. The word Parousia most literally means 'being beside.' At the time of Christ, the word *parousia* was a common expression used to describe an occasion of the personal appearance or royal appearance of a king or emperor.

The literal English translation of the word is *being beside*, which can also be called the personal presence of the king or emperor. The *parousia* of the king, or his personal presence, was an event well known to the people of the east because they had to pay special payments and taxes to help pay for the many celebrations that took place on the occasion of a *parousia*. According to a papyrus manuscript found in the wrappings of a sacred mummified crocodile, the village headmen and the elders took corn from the peasants to help pay for the king's *parousia*. In addition to celebrations, *advent* or *parousia* coins were struck to mark the occasion, with the Latin word *advent* carrying the same meaning as the Greek *parousia*. It is also interesting to note that sacrifices took place on the day of the *parousia*. According to a manuscript from that time, donations were taken up in order to pay for a golden crown to be given to the king on the day of his personal presence. In addition to this, the word *parousia* was used in connection with the advent of the king's presence to denote a new *epoch* or governmental policy or ruling sovereign. Such an advent was understood to constitute a new age, or era, and was celebrated as such.

This parousia was celebrated as a historical event, and was considered by most of those participating the greatest historical event of their lives. As we said before, the word *parousia* was associated with the idea of giving a golden crown to the king or emperor. The giving of this crown was most often associated with a new governing policy, indicative of some new decree or favor given by the king or emperor to the people. Thus, the *parousia* was a profound historical event marking a new policy or historical change, and was an advent predicated upon the presence and authority of the emperor or king himself. It is important for the Bible student to understand that the Biblical word *parousia* carries far more meaning than is expressed in most translations of the Greek New Testament. It is also important to understand that according to the first century usage of the word, the king or emperor may well have preceded in arrival to the day of his crowning, yet the word *parousia* denoted all of the events connected with the advent. In other words, the king may well have arrived a week or so before several of the scheduled events took place. But the *parousia* was not said to have culminated until the king was crowned in the final phase of the *parousia*. To translate the word simply as "coming" is in truth misleading when we understand the etymology and first century usage of the word.

Thus, when the disciples speak of Christ being crowned with all authority in connection with the word *parousia*, they are speaking of an impending historical change of the world order. As demonstrated by historical authorities, this golden crown associated with the king's *parousia* was quite literal, thus it is most reasonable for the Apostle Peter to associate Christ's *parousia* or *presence* with a metaphorical, incorruptible crown that would denote a profound historical change that was destined to vindicate the persuasion of the saints. In other words, for the Christians, that is to say, those who were looking for Him to appear the second time, Christ had already appeared the second time on the day of Pentecost in the power and authority of the Paraclete. The Christians were confident that they had believed in the true Redeemer of the Israel of God. They had obeyed Him and awaited His mighty presence as He came in the power of the Spirit of Separation, who would never again leave or forsake them as the Body of Christ. Thus, the parousia begins with the epiphany of Christ at Pentecost, which is Christ coming for the believers, and culminates with the day of vindication for the saints of God and Christ Himself, as the prophet of God, in 70 AD with the destruction of the Mosaic economy and Jewish temple. These historical events and now facts took place just as Christ had predicted they would, and they were therefore in truth the crowning events of His Mount Olivet prophecies, for their historical occurrence vindicated Christ forever as the Anointed One of the Living God, and indelibly marked and burned upon man's history as indisputable, historical evidence of the deity of Christ, not only for believers but for non-believers as well. For the Scripture shows that He made a show of His enemies openly and manifested them naked for all to see. The Jewish contentions of pre-millennialism will not stand in light of the straightforward and clear statements of Christian Scripture. The language of the Scriptures, that is to say of the Greek, strictly forbids any and all postponement theories relating to the presence and parousia of the Lord Jesus Christ.

So when this word is used in Matthew and II Peter and I Thessalonians and the Corinthians, it does not imply a physical coming of Jesus Christ, either present or future, but it connotes a *presence.* The Scriptures refer to the 'presence of the Day of the God' (II Peter 3:12) and James 5:8 says that the presence of the Master had drawn near, while others Scriptures warn the Christians to be ready for the presence of the Master. So these Scriptures tell us both that Christ was already present and that there was another presence that Christians should be prepared for. This certainly confuses many so-called preterists and all futurists, but the theistic preterist understands that for the Christian believers, the Separated Ones, the Body Politic, Christ was already present. His presence was in them, and He had been present since the Day of Pentecost; this was the power working in them. At the same time, there was a presence of the Master, also called the Day of the Lord, that would destroy Jerusalem and kill the 1,200,000 Edomite Jews who constituted impostor Israel. It was because of this presence that Christians were warned to remain vigilant. I John 2:28 (AST):

> **"And now, little children, remain in Him, that when He is revealed, we may have confidence, and not be shamed from Him in His presence."**

Here John admonishes the believers to remain in Him, which according to John 14:20 also entails Him remaining in them, for when He is revealed they would not be shamed from Him in His presence. This statement clearly speaks of the Christian's present relationship with the Anointed. This revealing or unveiling was the Day of Vindication, the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD; it was when Christ was unveiled to be the true Messiah, for He had prophesied the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple 38 years prior to the actual event. But the mistake many make is in assuming that the presence or *parousia* spoken of at the end of the above passage is a new *parousia* that was to accompany the revealing or unveiling. But it was not new, the *parousia* or presence of Christ had always been, for the Scriptures say that Christ was to never leave or forsake us. He was always present. But when this presence or *parousia* is revealed to the wicked, it results in their death. So in 70 AD, 1,200,000 mongrel, Edomite Jews were killed by the presence of the Master, and today, Christ's continued presence on the earth through His Word and the Mentality of Separation continues to cause the spiritual death of all but those who are indwelled by the Mentality of Separation. In 70 AD, those who were indwelled by the Mentality of Separation left Jerusalem and fled to Pella and the surrounding mountains to avoid destruction, for they knew of Christ's prophecy at the Mount of Olives and they saw the coming signs of the presence of the Day of the Master. They also believed the following words of Jesus, who said in Matthew 16:28 (AST):

> **"Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste of death until they see the Son of man coming in His Government."**

Those antichrists who teach a future return of Christ must believe that there are 2000 year old people still waiting for Christ to return, or else Christ was a liar and a false-prophet. That, of course, is the atheistic Jewish contention. But this statement by Jesus in Matthew is in reference both to what is called His Second Coming and also the Day of the Lord or the Day of Vindication. In plain language, the unveiling or the Day of the Lord was the day when the Christians would be revealed to be the True Government of the Israel of God upon the earth. Thus, it could be said that the Day of Vindication is the day when Christ and the Christians would be seen coming in the power of their Government. For on that day all Jewish and mongrel claims to the Government of Heaven were forever destroyed.

Thus, in I John 2:28, John was warning the little children to remain steadfast so that they would not also fall victim to the coming vengeance of God. He tells them how they are to do this, for in I John 3:24 (AST) we read:

> **"And he keeping His commandments remains in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He remains in us, by the Mentality which He gave to us."**

And also, I John 4:16-17 (AST) states:

> **"God is honorable brotherly love and he remaining in honorably brotherly love remains in God, and God in him. By this has honorable brotherly love been perfect in us, that we have confidence in the day of judgment, that as He is, we are also in this world."**

So these two passages state very clearly that by them keeping His commandments and remaining in honorable brotherly love they would remain in God, and God in them. In other words, they would remain in His presence. The Judeo, deceived, Judaized Christian does not have even a remote idea what is meant by these words. They fail to recognize that God, Jesus Christ, the Mentality of Separation, the Comforter, literally indwells the Separated Ones, the Body Politic. So John says that if God remained in them, they would have confidence in the day of judgment, whether that was the judgment then in 70 AD or the judgment we live in today. Finally, John tells us and the Christians to whom he was writing in 60-65 AD what constitutes a Separated One, a member of the Body Politic of Christ, as I John concludes in 5:19-21 (AST) with these words:

> **"We know that we are of God, and that the whole world lies in evil. *And we know that the Son of God has come*, and has given to us an understanding that we might know the True One, and we are in the True One, in His Son, Jesus Anointed. This is the true God, and the life everlasting. Little children, guard yourself from idols."**

John could not have said these words any clearer, but hundreds of millions of deceived, Judaized white people around the world somehow skip over this verse when they read their Bibles, so I will quote these words one more time: **"And we know that the Son of God has come."** I do not know how John could have made it any clearer. I do not understand how anyone could read the entire book of I John and fail to understand what John was talking about. The entire book is about the literal indwelling of the Mentality of Separation, which is Christ, the true God, and that this is and was the second coming.

And so I will remind you of another passage in I John that I quoted at the beginning of this article. I John 2:18-20 and 4:3 (AST) states:

> **"...even now, many anti-Anointeds have come to be; from which you know that it is a last hour. They went out from us but they were not of us, for if they were of us, they would have remained with us ... And you all have an anointing from the Separated One, and you know all. ... And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world."**

In this one letter, John states very clearly that the true children of God **"know that the Son of God has come"** and that **"every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God"** and that this is the antichrist. These antichrists were already in the world then, and John said that the whole world lies in evil. Today, I can look at the government of the United States and the governments of those ruling over the white nations and make the same statements. Anyone who denies, through the teaching of Jew premillennialism or any other futurist, postponement "coming" doctrine, that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh, that is to say, the flesh of His household or people, the true Christian Church, is an antichrist and is spiritually dead, alienated from God and is not possessed or embodied with the Spirit-Mind of Christ. It matters not that he is deceived and thinks himself to be a Christian. See *Separatist Brief*, Vol. 3, No. 8: "Full Knowledge of Truth."

CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
www.christianseparatist.org

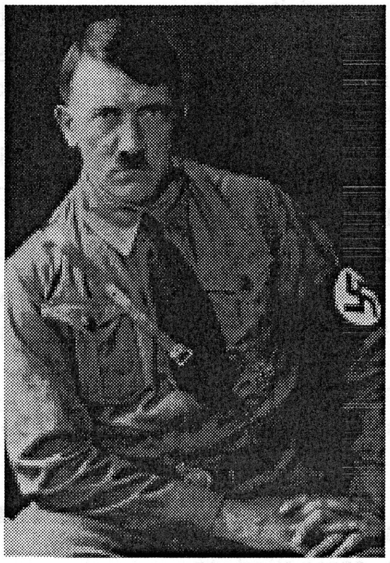
Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 13 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Adolf Hitler: Quotes Without Comment

The following quotations are taken from My New Order, *(NO), a compilation of Chancellor Hitler's speeches, from his book,* Mein Kampf *(MK), and from* The Testament of Adolf Hitler *(TAH).*

On His Own Christianity



"I believe today that I am acting in the sense of the Almighty Creator: by warding off the Jews I am fighting for the Lord's work" (MK, page 84).

"I would like here to appeal to a greater than I, Count Lerchenfeld. He said in the last session of the Landtag that his feeling 'as a man and a Christian' prevented him from being an anti-Semite. I say: my feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter. It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded only by a few followers, recognized these Jews for what they were and summoned men to the fight against them and who, God's truth! was greatest not as sufferer but as fighter. In boundless love as a Christian and as a man I read through the passage which tells us how the Lord at last rose in His might and seized the scourge to drive out of the capitalized temple the brood of vipers and of adders. How terrific was His fight for the world against the Jewish poison. Today, after two thousand years, with deepest emotion I recognized more profoundly than ever before the fact that it was for this that He had to shed His blood upon the Cross. As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice. And as a man I have the duty to see to it that human society does not suffer the same catastrophic collapse as did the civilization of the ancient world some two thousand years ago - a civilization which was driven to its ruin through this same Jewish people" (NO, Speech at Munich, April 12, 1922).

"And now Staatspräsident Bolz says that Christianity and the Catholic faith are threatened by us. And to that charge I can answer: in the first place it is Christians and not international atheists who now stand at the head of Germany. I do not merely *talk* of Christianity, no, I also profess that I will never ally myself with the parties which destroy Christianity. If many wish today to take threatened Christianity under their protection, where, I would ask, was Christianity for them in these fourteen years when they went arm and arm in atheism? No, never and at no time was greater internal damage done to Christianity than in these fourteen years when a party, theoretically Christian, sat with those who denied God in one and the same government" (NO, Speech at Stüttgart, February 15, 1933).

On the Christianity of His *Volk*

"Germany possessed once - as the first condition for the organization of our people on a large scale - a *Weltanschauliche* basis in our religion - Christianity. When this basis was shattered we see how the strength of nation turned from external affairs to internal conflicts. ... These were the great periods of the civil wars, of the wars of religion" (NO, Speech at Düsseldorf, January 27, 1932).

"In 1920 in this same hall I announced as the most important point in our program the demand for the unity of all Germans. That goal has now been reached. Tremendous, unbelievable events have taken place since then. ... Many of the questions raised in our program have already been solved. Today the Jewish question is no longer a German problem, but a European one. ... We are the first nation to make the ingenuity and industry of our people the basis of our prosperity. If the positive element of Christianity is love of one's neighbor, that is, caring for the sick, clothing the poor, feeding the hungry and quenching the thirst of the parched, then we are true Christians! For in these respects the people's community of National Socialist Germany has tremendous accomplishments to its credit" (NO, Speech at Munich, February 24, 1939).

"The National Government will regard it as its first and foremost duty to revive in the nation the spirit of unity and cooperation. It will preserve and defend those basic principles on which our nation has been built. It regards Christianity as the foundation of our national morality, and the family as the basis of national life" (NO, Proclamation to the German Nation at Berlin, February 1, 1933).

"In the same way, the Government of the Reich, which regards Christianity as the unshakable foundation of the morals and moral code of the nation ..." (NO, Speech at Reichstag, March 23, 1933).

"Christianity also could not content itself with building up its own altar, it was compelled to proceed to destroying the heathen altars. Only out of this fanatical intolerance could an apodictic creed form itself, and this intolerance is even its absolute presupposition" (MK, page 675).

"...[the] Christian religion [is] the guardian of supreme Truth!" (TAH, pg. 17)

On Compromising With Atheists

"The advantages of a personal and political nature that might arise from compromising with atheistic organizations would not outweigh the consequences which would become apparent in the destruction of general moral basic values. The national government regards the two Christian confessions as the weightiest factors for the maintenance of our nationality: their rights are not to be infringed" (NO, Speech at Reichstag, March 23, 1933).

"The greatness of Christianity was not rooted in its attempted negotiations of compromise with perhaps similarly constructed philosophical opinions of the old world, but in the inexorably fanatical preaching and representation of its own doctrine" (MK, page 487).

On False Christianity

"This pride of race is a quality which the Germans, fundamentally, do not possess. The reason for this is that for the last three centuries the country has been torn by internal dissension and religious wars and has been subjected to a variety of foreign influences; to the influence, for example, of false Christianity as taught by the many proselyte preachers in today's churches" (TAH, pgs. 26-27).

"Mankind always falls for a specious trick of that sort ... Marxism is a very powerful force. But how shall we assess Christianity, that false leadership has Judaised to the extent that it will no longer fight the Anti-Christ Jew? Believe me, it is incomparably stronger! (TAH, pg. 69).

On Christian Religious Freedom

"National Socialism has always affirmed that it is determined to take the Christian Churches under the protection of the State. For their part the churches cannot for a second doubt that they need the protection of the State, and that only through the State can they be enabled to fulfill their religious mission. Indeed, the churches demand this protection from the State" (NO, Radio Broadcast, July 22, 1933).

"No one in Germany has hitherto been persecuted for his religious views, nor will any one be persecuted on that account! ... The National Socialist State has neither closed any church nor prevented any service from being held, nor has it ever influenced the form of a church service. It has neither interfered with the doctrinal teaching nor with the creed of any denomination. But the

National Socialist State will ruthlessly make clear to those clergy who, instead of being God's ministers, regard it their mission to speak insultingly of our present Reich, its organization or its leaders, that no one will tolerate a destruction of this State and that a clergy that places itself beyond the pale of the law will be called to account before the law like any other German citizen. Let it be mentioned, however, that there are tens of thousands of clergy of all Christian denominations who fulfill their ecclesiastical duties just as well or probably better than the political agitators, without ever coming into conflict with the laws of the State. The State considers their protection its task. The destruction of the enemies of the State is its duty" (NO, Speech at the Reichstag, January 30, 1939).

On Jewish Tactics

"The Jew, in any event, achieved the desired goal: Catholics and Protestants were merrily at war with one another, and the deadly enemy of Aryan humanity and of all Christendom laughed up his sleeve. Just as the Jew was once able to occupy public opinion with the struggle between federalism and centralization, and thus undermine it, while he sold out the national freedom and betrayed our fatherland to international high finance, so he was again able to loose a storm between the two German denominations, while the foundations of both were eaten away and undermined by international world Jewry ... let it be pondered, further, how racial decay drags down, indeed often annuls, the final Aryan values of our German nation, so that our force as a culture-bearing people is visibly more and more in retreat and we run the great danger of ending up, at least in our great cities, where southern Italy already is today. This infection of our blood, which hundreds of thousands of our people overlook as though blind, is, moreover, promoted systematically by the Jews today. Systematically these black parasites of the nations ravish our innocent young, blonde girls and thus destroy something that can never again be replaced in this world. Both, yes, both Christian denominations regard with indifference this desecration and annihilation of a noble and unique race to whom the earth was given by the grace of God. ... Today, the two denominations do not fight against the despoiler of this humanity, but strive to destroy one another. Precisely he who is folkishly oriented has the most sacred duty, each within his own denomination, to see to it that God's will is not simply talked about outwardly, but that God's will is also fulfilled and God's labor not ravished. Because God's will once gave men their form, their being, and their faculties. Who destroys His work thereby declares war on the creation of the Lord, the divine will" (MK, pgs. 825-827).

On the Jew Usage of Negroes

"A further example may show how boundlessly today's mankind sins in this direction. From time to time it is demonstrated to the German petty *bourgeois* in illustrated periodicals that for the first time here or there a Negro has become a lawyer, teacher, even clergyman, or even a leading opera tenor or something of that kind. While the stupid *bourgeoisie*, marveling, takes cognizance of this miraculous training, filled with respect for this fabulous result of our present educative skill, the Jew knows very slyly how to construe from this a new proof of the correctness of his theory of the *equality of men* which he means to instill into the nations. It does not dawn upon this depraved *bourgeois* world that here one has actually to do with a sin against all reason; that it is a criminal absurdity to train a born half-ape until one believes a lawyer has been made of him, while millions of members of the highest culture race have to remain in entirely unworthy positions; that it is a sin against the will of the eternal Creator to let hundreds and hundreds of thousands of His most talented beings degenerate in the proletarian swamp of today, while Hottentots and Zulu Kafirs are trained for intellectual vocations. For it is training, exactly as that of the poodle, and not a scientific 'education.' The same trouble and care, applied to intelligent races, would fit each individual a thousand times better for the same achievements" (MK, page 639-640).

On Communism and Bolshevism

"As M. Stalin in his last great speech expressed the fear that forces hostile to the Soviet might be active in Germany, I must correct this opinion insofar by stating here that communistic tendencies or even propaganda would be no more tolerated in Germany than German National Socialistic tendencies would be tolerated in Russia" (NO, Speech at Reichstag, January 30, 1934).

"And lastly, Germany, her rear secure, could have thrown herself heart and soul into her essential task, the ambition of my life and the *raison d'être* of National Socialism – the destruction of Bolshevism" (TAH, pg. 6).

On Homosexuality and Pederasty

"The National Socialist State is neither prudish nor deceitful. There are, however, certain moral principles adherence to which is in the interests of the biological health of a nation, and with which we tolerate no tampering. Pederasty and sexual offenses against children are punishable by law in this State, and no matter who commits such crimes.

"When, some five years ago, certain heads of the National Socialist party were found guilty of these crimes, they were shot. When other persons in public or private life, even priests, are guilty of such offenses, they are, according to law, sentenced to terms of imprisonment or hard labor" (NO, Speech at the Reichstag, January 30, 1939).

On Masons and the Jews

"Could the Freemasons perhaps stop the war?– this most noble of philanthropic institutions who foretold the good fortune of the people louder than anyone and who at the same time was the principal leader in promoting the war. Who, after all, are the Freemasons? You have to distinguish two grades. To the lower grade in Germany belong the ordinary citizens who through the claptrap which is served up to them can feel themselves to be 'somebodies,' but the responsible authorities are those many-sided folk who can stand any climate, those 300 Rathenaus who all know each other, who guide the history of the world over the heads of Kings and Presidents, those who will undertake any office without scruples, who know how brutally to enslave all peoples – once more the Jews!" (NO, Speech at Munich, April 13, 1923).

On America

"This war against America is a tragedy. It is illogical and devoid of any foundation of reality. It is one of those queer twists of history that just as I was assuming power in Germany, Roosevelt, the elect of the Jews, was taking command in the United States. Without the Jews and without this lackey of theirs, things could have been quite different. For from every point of view Germany and the United States should have been able, if not to understand each other and sympathize with each other, then at least to support each other without undue strain on either of them. ... I am prepared to wager that well within twenty-five years the Americans themselves will have realized what a handicap has been imposed upon them by this parasitic Jewry ... It is this Jewry that is dragging them into adventures which, when all is said and done, are no concern of theirs and in which the interests at stake are of no importance to them. ... One thing is quite certain – within a quarter of a century the Americans will either have become violently anti-semitic or they will be devoured by Jewry... [Roosevelt] has made them see the world through the eye of Jewry, and he has set them on a path which will lead them to utter disaster, if they do not pull themselves together in time" (TAH, pgs. 62-66).

"At this juncture it is difficult to say which, from the ideological point of view, would prove to be the more injurious to us–Jew-ridden Americanism or Bolshevism. It is possible that under the pressure of events, the Russians will rid themselves completely of Jewish Marxism, only to re-incarnate pan-slavism in its most fierce and ferocious form. As for the Americans, if they do not swiftly succeed in casting off the yoke of the New York Jewry (which has the same intelligence as a monkey that saws through the branch on which it is perching), well – it won't be long before they go under, before even having reached the age of maturity ... it is questionable whether it will long remain a predominantly white continent" (TAH, pgs. 84-85).

Bibliography

(MK) – Hitler, Adolf. *Mein Kampf.* New York: Reynal & Hitchcock, 1941.

(NO) – Hitler, Adolf. *My New Order.* New York: Reynal & Hitchcock, 1941.

(TAH) – Fraser, L. Craig, Ed. *The Testament of Adolf Hitler: The Hitler-Bormann Documents.*

www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 14 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Perfect Love, Perfect Hate

by Peter Anthony

Throughout history, false doctrines have plagued the Church. Over time, they have been infused subtly by invaders who are as shrewd as they are diabolical. Jews in key places have added a verse here, taken away one there, misinterpreted passages, and have generally spread confusion in an attempt to distort the true religion of Christ. They have succeeded, to a degree, in drawing away those who would otherwise desire to be true Christians. Jews have typically played on the natural, God-given tendency of the white man to feel compassion by uplifting the 'suffering' of sub-Adamics and downplaying the ability of God to hate.

The ability of God to hate. Here is perhaps the crux of it all, for is it ever right to hate? Does God have the capacity to hate? The Biblical answer to this question will shed light on the true nature of the Almighty that has been hidden by those who profit most from having it hidden.

God thinks one way on every issue. He has one opinion, and, through the ages of time that opinion never changes, nor has it ever changed. Those who share the Mentality of Jesus Christ must seek to share that opinion on all things. We are made aware of the opinions of God through His Word. God, being Divine and therefore perfect, can exhibit only thoughts and feelings that are perfect. Thus, regarding the emotions of love and hatred, God manifests both perfect love and perfect hatred. When He loves, He loves with all His Being, with all the power of the universe being wrapped up in perfect love and adoration for the objects of His love. Conversely, when He hates, He hates with a perfect, seething hatred that can only be quenched when the objects of His hatred are burning in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone that He created for that very purpose.

Most people would not argue the fact that God hates sin and the Devil, but that is where the line is usually drawn. They then say that God only hates the sin, and never the sinner. This blasphemy is repeated time and time again, when preachers say that God loves sinners, but hate their sin. Consequently, Judeo-christians teach that it is a terrible sin to hate anybody. They say, in a gross misinterpretation of scripture, that it is the Christian duty of every person to love his neighbor, always confusing or failing to make known the true definition of the word neighbor. They distort Matthew 5:44 and other similar passages of Scripture.

> **"But I say to you, Love your enemies, bless those cursing you, do well to those hating you, and pray on behalf of those persecuting you"** (Matthew 5:44 AST).

Of course Jesus is not lying here, but the typical Judeo interpretation of this passage is incorrect. Nowhere in this passage does it say 'love the enemies of God, bless those cursing God, do well to those hating God, and pray on behalf of those persecuting the children of God. If it did, it would contradict several passages, among which are the following:

> **"And there went out to meet him Jeu the prophet the son of Anani, and said to him, King Josaphat, dost thou help a sinner, or act friendly towards one hated of the Lord? Therefore has wrath come upon thee from the Lord"** (II Chronicles 19:2 LXX).
>
> **"Have I not hated them, O Lord, that hate thee? And wasted away because of thine enemies? I have hated them with perfect hatred; they were counted my enemies"** (Psalms 139:21-22 LXX).
>
> **"Thy zeal has quite wasted me; because mine enemies have forgotten thy words. Thy word has been very fully tried; and thy servant loves it"** (Psalms 119:139-140 LXX).

These Scriptures show clearly that God hates the sinner and the sin, and that we are to hate what God hates. Those who would teach the heresy that God does not possess the capacity to hate individuals need only read their Bibles.

> **"I have loved you, saith the Lord. And**

ye said, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? Saith the Lord; yet I loved Jacob, and hated Esau, and laid waste his borders, and made his heritage as dwellings of the wilderness?" (Malachi 1:2-3 LXX).

"Even as it has been written, "I loved Jacob and I hated Esau." What then shall we say? Is there not injustice with God? Let it not be!" (Romans 9:13-14 AST).

"Neither shall the transgressors continue in thy sight; thou hatest, O Lord, all them that work iniquity. Thou wilt destroy all that speak falsehood; the Lord abhors the bloody and deceitful man" (Psalms 5:5-6 LXX).

"Thou hast hated them that idly persist in vanities; but I have hoped in the Lord" (Psalms 31:6 LXX).

There is a time for all things and, much to the dismay of effeminate Judeo-christians who do not possess the courage nor the desire to stand up for the Christ they profess to believe in, there is a time to hate.

"To all things there is a time, and a season for every matter under heaven. A time of birth, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up what has been planted; a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to pull down, and a time to build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to lament, and a time to dance; a time to throw stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to abstain from embracing; a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to be silent, and a time to speak, a time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace" (Ecclesiastes 3:1-8 LXX).

The time for war will not end until Christians have succeeded in fulfilling God's manifest destiny of His Kingdom on earth.

What, then, is the correct interpretation of Matthew 5:44? In this passage, Jesus is speaking within the context of the True Government of God. In the Kingdom of Christ all petty bickering and squabbles among brethren mean nothing in light of the love for Jesus Christ shared by all. Remember, the first commandment is to love Jesus Christ; the second is to love your neighbor as yourself. The second is contingent upon the first.

"And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy mind, and with all thy soul, and all thy strength" (Deuteronomy 6:5 LXX).

"And thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself; I am the Lord" (Leviticus 19:18 LXX).

"Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and shalt observe his appointments, and his ordinances, and his commandments, and his judgments, always" (Deuteronomy 11:1 LXX).

"But take great heed to do the commands and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you to do; to love the Lord our God, to walk in all his ways, to keep his commands, and to cleave to him, and serve him with all your mind, and with all your soul" (Joshua 22:5 LXX).

One cannot say that they love Jesus Christ unless they agree with Him and keep His commandments. Therefore, they must love what Jesus loves and hate what Jesus hates. The Christ-man within every Christian will have no other choice but to do so, thus providing an important test for dividing true Christians from the false. If someone says they love Jesus and expresses no hatred for His enemies, then they are lying. On the other hand, no man is capable of perfect hatred unless they have first experienced perfect love for the Master. Jesus gives deeper insight into the correct definition of the Christian's brother in Matthew 12.

"And He answering, said to them speaking to Him, 'Who is My mother, and who are My brothers?' And stretching out His hand on His students, He said, 'Behold, My mother and My brothers. For whoever does the will of My Father in the heavens, that one is My brother and sister and mother'" (Matthew 12:48-50 AST).

Only those who do the will of the Father, only those fellow Christians, because only Christians possess the capacity to do the will of God.

"And Jesus said to him, "'You will Love the Master, your God, with all your heart, and with all your life, and with all your mind.' This is the first and the greatest commandment. And the second is like it, 'You will love your neighbor as yourself.' In these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets" (Matthew 22:37-40 AST).

"With all your heart, and with all your life, and with all your mind." This is true, perfect love, a love that surpasses everything else in its total dedication and passion for the Master who gave His life for His people. This is the mark of a true Christian, that identifying feature that separates the sheep from the goats in the Government of God.

The true Christian will have no compassion, or will feel godly sorrow, for none other than Christ in the sacrifice He made. The true Christian will not only possess perfect love, but he will also experience perfect hatred toward those who would threaten the object of his love. This is a natural aspect of Aryan society, for what man would not seek to destroy the thief who breaks into his home to rape his wife and children? Are we not commanded to love Jesus Christ more than any other? The hatred the man would feel toward the thief should only be more furious toward those blood enemies of Christ. Anything less is not enough. Anyone teaching another way than Jesus' complete teachings is a thief and a liar and a robber and is to be hated, for Christ is the Way, Truth, and Life.

Perfect love cannot exist without perfect hatred. No man can love Christ and not hate His enemies. True love for Christ manifests itself in a total, earnest desire to seek to fulfill God's plan for His Kingdom, a desire for society to function the way God intended it to function. Those who would not have it that way, those who would subvert God's plan whether by their very existence or by a conscious decision on their part to be at war with the Living God are hated by both God and true Christians. This is Biblical and right.

"But these enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me" (Luke 19:27 AST).

"Do not think that I come to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword" (Matthew 10:34 AST).

It is only common sense, for if, as most so-called Christians agree, the Holy Spirit dwells in the Christian, would it not make sense for that Christian to exhibit the feelings of God? Consequently, if God feels hatred toward an individual or action, should not the Christian feel the same?

In light of this, the next commandment is to love your neighbor. Remember, the definition of neighbor is a true Christian who continues to walk and abide in the teachings of Christ and who shares the love for Christ experienced by all in the Government of God that has existed ever since the Day of Pentecost when He restored the Government of the true Israel to His people, the Church of the Firstborn.

True Christians possess an undying love for the brethren because of their shared love for Christ. Everything else pales in comparison, is inconsequential, irrelevant. It does not matter what the world thinks, what the local Judeo preacher thinks, or what the Devil thinks (most people, especially Judeos, think like devils). A true Christian will love God, his neighbor, and, consequently, will hate those enemies of his true love. In a nutshell, Christians should hate what God hates and love what God loves.

"Honorable brotherly love does not work evil to the neighbor; then honorable brotherly love is the fulfillment of the law" (Romans 13:10 AST).

"If anyone says, 'I love God,' and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one not loving his brother whom he has seen, he is not able to love God whom he has not seen" (I John 4:20 AST).

Christians are not commanded to love faggots, Jews, sub-Adamics, mongrels, or other assorted animals, but rather those Adamic brothers who share the Christians' love for Christ. In fact, one cannot call himself a Christian and profess a 'love' for anyone who is at war with God, or that person is not a Christian. A Christian cannot love the world, or anything that is in the world. As much as the antichrist Jews and their willing cohorts in the pulpits of America would like to say otherwise, people fall into that category.

> **"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the honorable brotherly love of the Father is not in him"** (I John 2:15 AST).
>
> **"These things I command you, that you love one another. If the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of this world, but I chose you out of the world, for this reason the world hates you"** (John 15:17-19 AST).

Anyone who is not a Christian is, by the Just Judgments of God, an enemy of Christ.

> **"He who is not with Me is against Me. And he who does not gather with Me scatters"** (Matthew 12:30 AST).

God only loves those who love Him, and nobody else.

> **"I love those that love me, and they that seek me shall find me"** (Proverbs 8:17 LXX).

There are those who cannot love God because of the identity of their father, the Devil. These are identified as mongrels, or bastards (Genesis 24). Mongrels, by their very existence, defy God's immutable law of kind after kind. The Bible is full of admonitions to stay away from these creatures, to kill them or cast them out of society. Refusal to do so has brought the judgment of God time after time, from the fall of Adam man, to the Flood, to falls of empires, to plagues and diseases and more. No matter what a mongrel says he believes, a mongrel cannot enter into the Kingdom of God, and is therefore defined as a non-neighbor or non-brother. The Laws of Jesus in the Government of God cannot apply to them.

> **"Then Jesus said to them, 'If God were your father, you would love Me, for I went forth and have come from God. For I have not come from Myself, but that One sent Me. Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to hear My Word. You are of your father the Diabolical One, and the lusts of your father you wish to do. That one was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not stood in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own, because he is a liar, and the father of it'"** (John 8:42-44 AST).

In conclusion, it should be said here that there is no middle ground. God is never indifferent. To say that God is indifferent would be the same as saying that God is incapable of making up His mind. It would be blasphemy to make such a claim, and yet so-called Christians make this claim every day. God either loves or He hates. He is not the slightest bit irresolute on the subject. God loves with a perfect love. How could He love with less, being a perfect God? God also hates with a perfect hatred. How could He hate any less?

Can any mortal hope to equal the perfect love and hatred of God? Can any mortal hate as passionately, or love as fervently as Jesus Christ? The answer becomes obvious when it is pointed out that the true Christian has the Spirit of Jesus Christ within, and thus will mirror the thoughts and feelings of God. That is the mark of the true Separated One, to hate the enemies of Christ and love the brethren because Christ feels the same way. A true Christian will seek to agree with God on everything. As God hates, so must the Christian.

> **"For I will sharpen my sword like lightning, and my hand shall take hold of judgment; and I will render judgment to my enemies, and will recompense them that hate me"** (Deuteronomy 32:41 LXX).
>
> **"Ye that love the Lord, hate evil; the Lord preserves the souls of his saints; he shall deliver them from the hands of sinners"** (Psalms 97:10 LXX).
>
> **"Have I not hated them, O Lord, that hate thee? And wasted away because of thine enemies? I have hated them with perfect hatred; they were counted my enemies"** (Psalms 139:21-22 LXX).

For more information, write:
CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 15 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Calvinistic Presbyterianism

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Modern Presbyterianism traces its major theological tenets to John Calvin. Calvin was born a French Catholic and studied at several universities to become a lawyer. Later, for some unknown reason, he became a Protestant, gave up his profession and set up shop in Geneva. There he developed the theological tenets that we will study in this article.

Theodore dé Bezé or Beza succeeded Calvin at Geneva. This is the same man who promoted the use of the so-called Bezæ text (D), one of the early, major uncial texts of the New Testament, but one which incorporates dozens of Western interpolations and is radically different even from the Textus Receptus. But Beza had no problem with all of these interpolations because he himself wanted to add in passages and change the text to suit his theological prejudices. These prejudices are represented in his Greek text of 1565 and the accompanying notes, and especially in his Latin translation of it. For example, regarding predestination, we may cite Acts 2:47, which reads in the AST:

> **"... and the Master added those being saved from day to day together."**

Beza wanted to change the Greek of the text from τούς σωζομενους (*tous sozomenous*) to a wording that would be translated as: "and the Master added those who were to be saved from day to day together." This rendering would of course support his doctrine of predestination. It is through Beza that Calvin influenced John Knox, the Scottish Reformer. In this way Knox inherited many of the doctrines of Calvin, along with the modifications of Beza. All of these men shared a similar opinion regarding the Bible, that it could be changed to meet their doctrinal prejudices. It was this thinking that led their Catholic contemporaries to add in I John 5:7-8 to support their trinity doctrine, even though there was no textual support. Martin Luther also changed readings in the Book of James to support his theological presuppositions and advocated doing away with the so-called Book of James altogether. In this way, all of Protestantism, with Presbyterianism being a prime example, have been built upon the false traditions of men and not the Bible.

Perhaps the worst thing Beza did was when in 1581 he presented his Bezæ manuscript to the University of Cambridge as a gift. This meant that at the time of the translating of the King James Version in 1611, part of which took place at Cambridge, the Bezæ manuscript, with all of its monstrous interpolations, was one of the leading source texts for the translators. Remember, of the five major uncial manuscripts, the Alexandrian, the Vatican, the Sinaitic, Ephraem, and Bezæ, the Alexandrian was not available until 1625, the Sinaitic until 1844, Ephraem until 1834, and the Vatican until 1815. So at the time of the translating of the King James Version, the Bezæ text would have been considered one of the best manuscripts available. It was not until these other texts surfaced that Bezæ could be demonstrated to be so corrupt. Curiously, one of the very best of the manuscripts, the Alexandrian, was available in 1611, but Cyril Lucar, who owned the text and who was a Calvinist, sat on the text until 1625, when he sent it to England as a gift to King James. The man who received the text in England, George Abott, was so alarmed at the number of serious errors that the Alexandrian demonstrated were in the King James Version, that he sat on the text for two years, waiting until King James died before presenting it to his successor Charles. Through this deception and manipulation, the Calvinists had a heavy influence on the King James Version.

These perversions by the Calvinists helped establish in the King James Version verses such as the Trinity verse, the "Father forgive" them verse, the story of the woman taken in adultery, etc. I would recommend the reader consult *Separatist Brief* Vol. 2, No. 24, "The Book of Add-In," as well as my book, *The History of the Bible*.

John Calvin was devious in his attempts to promote his theology, even to the point of causing those who justly disagreed with him to be killed. In 1551, a former Catholic theologian named Jerome Bolsec attacked Calvin's belief in predestination because it required that God be made the author of evil. Rather than answer the criticism, Calvin had Bolsec expelled from Geneva. Michael Servetus attacked Calvin's trinitarian position. In 1553, when Servetus came to Geneva, Calvin had him arrested and convicted for heresy.

For this, Servetus was burned at the stake. It was in this type of environment that Calvinism was promoted. It was not promoted because it made sense or was easily proven from the Bible, but under stiff political pressure in Geneva. Calvin was little more than a Joe Stalin of his day. If this article had been published in Geneva during the time of Calvin, this author also would have been burned at the stake, for much of what will be presented hereafter is exactly what Servetus and Bolsec argued then. The lingering establishment of evil known as the ZOG government, with their coalition of homosexuals and mongrels, work feverishly to do away with freedom of speech even as I write with the aim in mind of imprisoning all Christians and bringing an end to the "Christian Cult," as the Jews in Washington have chosen to label Christianity.

Beza, Calvin's successor, was thoroughly corrupt as we have shown and as anyone can verify simply by an honest appraisal of his efforts and his text, and this man influenced more than just John Knox, but in one way or another all of Protestantism. Calvin himself was married to a former Anabaptist, and it certain that her doctrines influenced him. The Anabaptists were one of the more Jew-controlled, influenced, and infiltrated sects of the early Protestants.

What we shall look at herein are eleven points common to all Presbyterians today. These eleven points are taken from an actual Presbyterian statement of beliefs.

Presbyterians say:

> "1. The Bible is the inspired and inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice."

They say this, but Presbyterians do not walk, continue and abide in what the Word of God actually says or teaches. They therefore do not believe their first tenet of faith as it is set forth.

This is true first because they reject the Septuagint as the inspired Word of God, the Scriptures that Christ called the Scriptures, and instead they promote the Jewish perversion of the so-called Old Testament known as the Masoretic Text. Additionally, they do not believe that Jesus Christ returned on Pentecost to indwell His people, and they therefore do not believe that Jesus Christ wrote the New Testament as He bodily indwelled and inspired those men whom He chose as His publishers. Furthermore, as we have seen, the founders of Presbyterianism were instrumental in causing interpolations to be made in the Protestant Bible that drastically altered Protestant theology.

> "2. There is one God, eternal and self-existing in three persons (Father, Son and Holy Spirit) who are to be equally loved, honored, and adored."

The Presbyterians do not believe in the one God of the Bible and, like most Judaized churches, they follow the Jewish, Pythagorean, Roman Catholic incorporation of the pagan doctrine of the trinity, for what they really are and represent is pantheistic Deism, which explains the great number of so-called Freemasons within their and the Baptist's churches. Though they say they believe in one God and even claim to recognize that Jesus was God in the flesh, they do not recognize Jesus as God. In addition to this, they create a third god to fit their trinity when they draft the Holy Spirit as a third person rather than simply as the power of the Mind of God. This, in turn, compounds their error of Bible doctrine in setting themselves up to be able to believe in Jewish premillennialism or a second coming or return of Jesus Christ some time in the nebulous, undetermined future.

There therefore is indeed one God, self-existing and eternal. The Bible says that the God of the Bible is a Spirit, or a Mentality, as expressed in the AST, and that those who worship Him must worship Him in Spirit or in Mentality. In addition to this, the Bible proclaims that Adamic man has a spirit or a mentality. God is therefore a Spirit or Mentality, and He did indeed make for Himself, in the foundation of the world, a physical body that would one day become the Sacrificial Lamb of God in the person Jesus Christ. While it is true that that body was truly Adamic or man, it is also true that the Mentality that dwelt in the Body of Jesus of Nazareth was the Mentality or Spirit of God and did indeed dwell therein to the fullest capacity that is possible for the Adamic body or container to hold.

In other words, Jesus Christ was very man in body and very God in Mind or Spirit, but this does not mean that the physical body of Jesus Christ that is now dissipated into the atmosphere of the earth was a god or constitutes another god. It simply means that there is only one God; and because God declares Himself to be a Spirit or Mentality in His nature does not mean that there is another God - it simply affirms that there is only one God with the nature of a Spirit or an Infinite and Omniscient Mind. When it is understood that God is merely speaking in accommodating language in order to communicate with our finite minds, then there is truly no justification whatsoever for trying to make three gods out of the one God of the Bible Who is the Infinite Mentality.

Moreover, if the criteria for making the body of Adamic men gods is simply that they were indwelled by the Holy Spirit, then this would mean that all Old Testament prophets and every truly born-again, Spirit-indwelled Christian is indeed a god. This was the argument that Jesus used against the Herodian Jews when they sought to accuse Him of blasphemy for declaring that God indwelled Him and that He was indeed God in the flesh. In other words, He and the Living God were one and the same. The Scripture records,

> **"Then the Judeans encircled Him and said to Him, 'How long do you raise our lives? If you are the Anointed, tell us freely.' Jesus answered them, 'I told you, and you were not persuaded. The works which I do in the authority of My Father, these bear witness about Me. But you are not persuaded, for you are not of My sheep. My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give eternal life to them, and they will never perish to the age; and not anyone will pluck them out of My hand. My Father Who has given to Me is greater than all, and no one is able to pluck out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are One!' Then again the Judeans took up stones that they might stone Him. Jesus answered them, 'I showed you many good works from the Father; for which work of them do you stone Me?' The Judeans answered Him, saying, 'We do not stone you concerning a good work, but concerning blasphemy; and because you, being a man, make yourself God!' Jesus answered them, 'Is it not written in your Law, "I said, you are gods"? If He called those gods with whom the Word of God was, and the Scriptures cannot be broken ..."'** (John 10:24-35 AST).

We take special notice that even the Herodian, mongrel Jews had no problem accepting the idea that God is a Mentality, and they therefore cannot refute Jesus' argument that He and the Father were One. More important, we notice that they did not try, because even the Herodian Jews knew that it was a supreme tenet of the Israelite faith that the Israelites believed in one God. Therefore, they could not argue with Jesus in His presentation and explanation of God being a Mentality or Spirit that indwelled God's people. Now, when we contrast these facts with what we see on the contemporary scene in modern, Judeo, so-called Christianity, we see clearly that Roman Catholicism, as well as Protestantism, has become nothing more than a disguise to cloak Deistic pantheism. This simply means that Judeoism, in whatever form, is nothing but a resurgence of paganism crept in among the white nations once again and seeking to overturn the salvation of God. To fail to believe in the one God of the Hebrews and the Christians is to fail to believe in the true God.

There is no such thing as a little bit of pantheism. If a person declares a belief in more than one god of the Bible, then that person is a pantheist. There is absolutely no justification for declaring that the very essence and nature of God, which is a Spirit or Mentality, constitutes another god. It is clear that the Presbyterians cannot hear what the Scripture expressly and clearly declares in more than one place in the Bible, and that is the fact that God is One.

"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in one confidence of your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all" (Eph. 4:4-6 AST).

The Presbyterians also claim:

> "3. All mankind participated in Adam's fall from his original sinless state and is thus lost in sin and totally helpless."

The Bible does not teach that all "mankind" participated in Adam's fall. It teaches that only Adamites fell because of Adam and are restored because of the Second Adam. It makes you wonder if Presbyterians can actually read. The Bible does not include non-created beings that came into existence after God's original creation. This, therefore, would exclude all non-Adamics, specifically, mongrels and animals.

Presbyterians go on to claim:

> "4. The Sovereign God, for no other reason than His own unfathomable love and mercy, has chosen lost sinners from every nation to be redeemed by the quickening power of the Holy Spirit and through the atoning death and resurrection of His son, Jesus Christ."

The fallacy inherent in this purposely misleading and erroneous statement is, of course, that the Sovereign God of the Bible did not choose so-called "lost sinners from every nation" of the earth. The Presbyterian statement would imply that all of these "lost sinners" once found and therefore saved would become members of God's Government or Church. Since no mongrel can enter into the congregation of the Lord and Christians are specifically told to separate from mongrelization, it is therefore a theological impossibility to twist the Scriptures to be all inclusive of "every nation."

"Blessed is God and the Father of our Master, Jesus the Anointed, Who blessed us with every blessing of the Mentality in the heavens with the Anointed; according as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, for us to be pure and without blemish before Him in love, predestining us to adoption to Jesus the Anointed through Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will" (Ephesians 1:3-5 AST).

"But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Separated nation, a people for possession, so that you may speak of the virtues of the One Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light" (I Peter 2:9 AST; cf. Ex. 19:5-6, Deut. 7:6, 14:2, 26:18-19, Ps. 134:4, Tit. 2:14, etc.).

"When the Most High divided the nations, when He separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the messengers of God. And His people Jacob became the portion of the Lord, Israel was the line of His inheritance" (Deut. 32:8-9 LXX; cf. Sir. 17:17).

The Presbyterians go on to explain:

> "5. Those sinners whom the Spirit quickens, come to believe in Christ as Savior by the Word of God, are born again, become sons of God, and will persevere to the end. "

We Christian Separatists are in general agreement with this statement. We would agree that those failures whom the Mentality of God makes alive and separates unto Himself, and who, through the experience of godly sorrow in true repentance or change of mind, come to believe the precepts and judgments of God by trusting in and obeying such precepts and judgments, do indeed become regenerated. By this they cease to be enemies of God in true God-consciousness by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and by God therefore being conscious of them. They do indeed become followers of Christ in keeping His commandments and laws by walking, continuing, and abiding in obedient trust to the precepts and judgments of God. They are therefore justified by the blood of Christ unto life; and through continuance of walking, abiding and keeping the commandments of Christ do continue to justify the favor of God bestowed upon them through the living works of the Holy Spirit performed in them. For faith or persuasion without actions or works or living deeds is dead, being alone.

We, too, believe that the truly saved person, meaning, a person who has come to a full and saving knowledge of the truth and who may truly be characterized as one being led and indwelled by the Spirit of God, does indeed possess the power, meaning, the indwelling Mind of Christ, to become the son of God and will be successful so long as he walks, continues, and abides in obedience to the Holy Spirit of Truth. For the Scripture says,

> **"But as many as received Him, to them He gave authority to become children of God, to those being persuaded in the presence of His authority"** (John 1:12 AST).

Yet, we would add as a warning and caution, that those who would faint in their minds or quench the fire of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit and its renewing of the mind can indeed suffer the consequence of one who has trodden underfoot the blood of Jesus Christ and turned from the true persuasion though they once knew it.

We therefore deny that the power of the Holy Spirit of Truth is irresistible by men, and we affirm that such a doctrine denies the freedom of choice of men and would have us believe that Adamic man, in his restored nature, is nothing more than an automaton with no will or freedom of choice of his own.

Moreover, we would assert that to declare such a dogma would be to declare God to be nothing more than a puppet-master and would bring no glory or honor to Him from His creation. God our Father, in truth, is glorified by our free choice and willingness to freely choose His righteous and justful judgments out of our motive of adoration and love for righteousness and truth. For in that we love justice and truth, we love God. Therefore, God is, in His true nature and attributes, absolute justice and truth.

To affirm this Presbyterian lie of "irresistible grace" is to blaspheme the doctrines of Christ by denying the clear teachings that men can indeed quench the Holy Spirit, resist the Holy Spirit, blaspheme the Holy Spirit and that men are indeed in jeopardy all the days of their physical lives.

Let us recall the following verses from the Book of Sirach (15:11-20 LXX):

> **"Do not say, 'Because of the Master I left the right way'; for you ought not do what He hates.[1] Do not say, 'It was He who led me astray'; for He has no need of a failing man. The Master hates all abominations, and they are not loved by those who fear Him. It was He Who created man in the beginning, and He left him in the power of his own inclination. If you will, you can keep the commandments, and to act faithfully is a matter of your own choice. He has placed before you fire and water: stretch out your hand for whichever you wish. Before men are life and death, and whichever he chooses will be given to him. For great is the wisdom of the Master; He is mighty in power and sees everything; His eyes are on those who fear Him, and He knows every deed of man. He has not commanded any one to be ungodly, and He has not given any one permission to fail."**

We read in II Peter 2:21-22 (AST):

> **"For it was better for them not to have fully known the way of justification than fully knowing to turn back from the commandment of separation delivered to them. But that of the true proverb has happened to them, 'The dog turning to his own vomit, and the clean sow to wallowing in the mud.'"**

With this in mind, returning to the Book of Sirach, we learn that:

> **"…a man who turns back from justification to failure – the Master will prepare him for the sword!"** (Sirach 26:28 LXX).
>
> **"If anyone is to be killed by a sword, by a sword he will be killed. Here is the**

---

[1] Or, "for he will not do what he hates" [Paleo-Hebraica].

patience and the persuasion of the Separated Ones" (Rev. 13:10 AST).

See also *Separatist Brief* Vol. 3, No. 2, "Predestination and Pre-existence" by Dr. Ken Cratchely, Ch.D.

> "6. Justification is by faith and through it the undeserving sinner is clothed with the righteousness of Christ."

Like Martin Luther and other reformers such as Calvin, the claim is made by these reformist churches, including Presbyterians, that man is saved by faith only, without works. This erroneous dogma leads to Libertinism and a system of double standards and hypocrisy. It is true that God bestows His favor upon His chosen people to restore them to their intended and true nature to be Holy Spirit indwelled men as a free gift of His benevolence and love. For the gift of His grace or, more specifically, favor, is the gift of Himself or the Mind of Christ or the Holy Spirit to come and indwell and therefore quicken or make alive whosoever of Adam's race has called upon the authority of Christ in the belief of God's Word.

While it is true that we, on the first day of salvation, initially receive the justification unto life because of our belief of the good news that Christ has shed His blood and become our propitiation or satisfaction to pay the blood debt of honor owed to the Living God on behalf of our race, it is also true that we must begin the process of surrendering our minds and our wills to the leadership of the Holy Spirit so that on the second day of salvation the Holy Spirit will produce in us a living work through our walking, continuing, and abiding in trustful obedience to God's Word.

"Prove to me your persuasion without your actions, and I will show you by my actions my persuasion. ... O vain man ... persuasion without actions is inactive ... You see then that by actions a man is justified, and not by persuasion only. ... So as the body without the mentality is dead, so also persuasion without actions is dead" (Jacob 2:18-26 AST).

Therefore, those who claim salvation without works and/or actions of obedience to the principles of Christian law are subscribing to the error and mistranslation of Martin Luther and the other Protestant reformers who gave the world reactionary theology rather than Bible truth.

It is by favor, through persuasion, that we are saved, not of works that we have done to merit salvation (in other words, not of ourselves, Eph. 2:8-9), for the grace of God, the favor of God, which is the gift of the indwelling Holy Spirit, is indeed a gift of God, not of works or deeds or any physical action, but rather contingent only upon the mental behavior of believing God in obedience.

In other words, by making positive decisions for obedience unto the principles of God's Word, for faith without works is dead, being alone. Moreover, the Bible clearly teaches that Christians are to walk in obedience and trust of God's Word, so as to be counted worthy of Christ. Therefore, those who have not gone on to Christian maturity in the conversion process of the indwelling Holy Spirit, which demands the bringing of every thought in subjection to the just judgments of God (II Cor. 10:5), have fallen from favor or grace, according to the Apostle Paul.

> "7. The goal of God's salvation in the life of the Christian is holiness, good works, and service for the glory of God."

Indeed, the goal of God for His chosen people, His Royal Household, His servants upon earth, is for them to be separated from the worldly or carnal system of evil; separated from mongrelization; and yes, Separated Christians are thoroughly furnished to all good works, simply by the indwelling of the gift of the Holy Spirit. Yes, it is true that the purpose of the Government of God, which is a present reality, is to bring honor and reputation to the Living God. Each point that has been stated here, the Presbyterians, in their practice, completely deny. First, they deny separation (holiness) from mongrelization. Second, they deny that there are any good works involved in salvation. Third, while they give lip service to the principle of service, it is impossible for the Presbyterians to serve God while in slavery to a system of blasphemy and error which makes them antagonistic toward the Word of God and therefore at war with the Living God.

Moreover, the Presbyterian's Jewish eschatological points of view reveal very clearly that it is doubtful whether they as a denomination have ever really understood the divine purpose of God in history. God appointed the Adamic man as the one to have dominion over the earth (Gen. 1:28 LXX), before this God-ordained Paradise on earth was lost. It is therefore self-evidence by Scripture that the ultimate purpose of God in His indwelling His chosen Adamic race is for the Adamic men to once again exercise the Heavenly mandate of dominion and once again restore Paradise or Heaven upon earth. We Christians therefore look for a new heaven and a new earth wherein dwells justice.

> "8. At death the Christian's soul passes immediately into the presence of God and the unbeliever's soul is eternally separated from God unto condemnation."

We Christian Separatists would generally agree with this statement, though we would not agree with the use of the word soul, for it is the true believer's psyche infused in the new man or the Christ in them that is separated from the believer upon physical death and goes forward into eternity future where the victory of God's people has already been won and where Christ has prepared a place for them and where God's Word has been totally fulfilled, and, perhaps most important, where Heaven and earth become one.

We would further state that it is indeed true that the unbeliever's psyche or any portion of psyche in a non-believer will immediately pass not only in condemnation, which they achieve in the physical life, but into eternal damnation into the Lake of Fire, which is the declared destiny of the Devil and all liars and all who help make a lie and all who endorse lies, either by their behavior or by their complacency or by their silence or by their perversion of their lives (Matt. 25:41 AST).

The Presbyterians continue to comment on baptism:

> "9. Baptism is a sign of God's covenant and is properly administered to children of believers in their infancy as well as to those who come as adults to trust in Christ."

If our Presbyterian friends are in reference to the mode of baptism known as sprinkling or pouring, we could agree with this statement, especially as it is characterized as a sign, which should be understood to be a symbol of a greater reality, which the Scriptures characterize and teach to be the one, true Baptism of Fire. While sanctifying or ordinances of separation and recognition or confirmation are indeed very much of the practice of the Government of the true Israel of God, it is nevertheless an indisputable Bible fact that there is only one, true baptism and that one, true baptism is the Baptism of Fire, which is administered by God Himself and which results in true repentance or godly sorrow, meaning, a change of mind that brings about a renewed mind, cleansed and purified by the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit, which purges out alien words, concepts, and ideas and replaces every thought with agreement with the thoughts of the Holy Spirit of Truth.

Furthermore, we believe that it is a stated commandment of the Christian life that we bring every thought unto subjection to the Holy Spirit. We further believe that there is a saving knowledge of truth, a full knowledge, that must be obtained in order to constitute Christian maturity. For the New Testament says:

> **"As His divine power has given to us all things pertaining to life and godliness, through the full knowledge of the One calling us by His own reputation and virtue, through which means He has given to us the precious and very great promises, that through these, you might be partakers of the divine nature, escaping from the world's mongrelization by lust."** (II Peter 1:3-4 AST; cf. Col. 1:10, Eph. 4:13)

Moreover, we believe that there is an allotted time for the achievement of separation in full knowledge, or of maturity, before the hour that a Christian may join the spirits of just men made perfect or mature.

> "10. Jesus Christ will return to earth, visibly and bodily, at a time when He is not expected, to consummate history and the eternal plan of God."

Here, the Presbyterians set forth their greatest blasphemous error in their subscribing to the eschatological theory of Jewish premillennialism. The foregoing statement of the Presbyterians regarding a future second coming of Christ renders all who practice or endorse Judeo Presbyterianism as antichrists. For the Bible clearly declares:

> **"Because many deceivers went out into the world, those not confessing Jesus the Anointed coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-Anointed"** (II John 7 AST).

Thus, the Presbyterians are continuing the teaching of the error and blasphemy of those deceivers and antichrists, who long ago refused to be disciplined by the Word of God. For the glorious truth is that Jesus Christ did indeed return as He said He would in that generation and that there were indeed those who heard His Mount Olivet discourse, standing in His presence, who did indeed remain physically alive and well until His second coming, which occurred on the first Pentecost after His glorious resurrection from the physical dead, and National Vindication, the Day of the Lord. For Christ did indeed ascend into Heaven to the right hand of the Father, His body having become glorified. And He did indeed, as promised, return in the person of the Advocate and Comforter, the Holy Spirit of Truth, like a rushing mighty wind and fell upon the men and women gathered in the upper room who were awaiting His return and who did see Him return, for the Scripture says:

> **"... so the Anointed, having been offered to bear the failures of many, will appear a second *[time]* without failure to those expecting Him for salvation"** (Heb. 9:28 AST).

Moreover, Christ specifically told His Apostles to tarry or wait on Him and it was in obedience to that command that they were gathered in the upper room. We read in the New Testament:

> **"And ⌊behold,⌋ I send forth the promise of My Father on you. But you sit in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high"** (Luke 24:49 AST).

> **"And meeting with them, He charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to await the promise of the Father."** (Acts 1:4 AST).

Thus, Christ did indeed return to indwell His Body, meaning, His Body Politic, the Church, or the Household of Christ (Acts 2), who are bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh; in whom He has restored the true Government of the True Israel of God.

> "11. The Gospel of God's salvation in Jesus Christ must be published to all the world as a witness before Jesus Christ."

This too is an erroneous and silly statement, inasmuch as the good news of the favor of God upon the true Israel of God has already been published throughout the known, Roman world, it was a prophecy fulfilled in the 1st century AD; this fact is witnessed to by none greater than Jesus Christ Himself indwelling the Apostle Paul in the writing of the New Covenant:

> **"Which you heard before in the Word of Truth of the good message, coming to you, as also in all the world"** (Colossians 1:5-6 AST).

> **"If indeed you continue in the persuasion having been firmly founded and steadfast, and not being moved away from the confidence of the good message which you heard proclaimed in all the created things under the heaven, of which I, Paul, became a teacher"** (Colossians 1:23 AST).

In conclusion, the Presbyterians' endorsement of Calvin's erroneous views, especially on predestination, are non-Biblical and unsubstantiated by the Scripture. The verses that Presbyterians cite regarding predestination are talking about racial facts in the choosing and calling of God. Mr. Calvin does not even take the issue of race into consideration with his theological fantasies, and this has left the Presbyterian Church in its current state of blasphemy. For more information, please contact:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 16 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Aliens Have Landed

by Peter Anthony

(This is a work of fiction. Isn't it?)

What if, tomorrow, the news showed a spacecraft having just landed from somewhere in the Milky Way? First Contact! The meaning and relevance of life as we know it embodied in the form of a few little midget green things with beady eyes on top of antennae, slimy four armed bodies with suction cup hands, and teeth as sharp as razors in mouths emanating high pitched squeals that pass for some kind of language that nobody understands, but is surely an attempt at communication. Imagine the mass hysteria, the swarms of reporters and soldiers surrounding the craft, cameras rolling and guns cocked, full riot gear. Imagine the sensation such a happening would create. Imagine for a while . . .

Unlike some movies of late, these aliens are friendly, but although they were able to come to this planet on a ship of their own, they are not very intelligent. It is soon apparent that the home planet sent their dumbest products on the spaceship because they didn't expect them to survive the trip. Why waste a good astronaut? Regardless, the world is in awe.

It is soon obvious that there is no way for the aliens to return to their home planet, so they must stay. At first, the aliens would be considered an aberration, completely foreign to humankind and its ways. People view them with curiosity at first, then the distaste that comes with too much familiarity with the grotesque. The novelty having worn off, after a few years in a laboratory being prodded and tested by scientists, the nations of the world give them a land of their own, an alien homeland, a jungle on a Pacific island somewhere. There the aliens are allowed to live in relative peace and reproduce among themselves at will, away from decent and honest human folk. Judeo pastors begin studying their hardest to learn the language so they can witness to these 'infidels' and bring them the Gospel of Christ. Soon the first missionaries are sent by the Judeo churches, such as the Roman Catholics. Other religions soon follow suit, sending their best and brightest to gain alien converts.

After a few years there are hundreds of aliens, since they reproduce at the rate of a litter of four per month. As cameras bring stories of alien life to the general public, aspects of alien behavior seem to become more and more 'human' as the aliens become more aware and in tune with the ways of the world. The missionaries sent by Judeo churches see to that. The door is open, but perhaps only for a short time, they say, and so dozens of young couples just out of seminary venture to the wild unknown to bear the good news of Christ to the infidels. Many, in exchange for food and a trinket or two, proclaim the name of Christ in their guttural language, but more lean toward the missionaries of voodoo because that allows them to eat dead bodies and dance around fires. Eventually, the aliens are able to learn the language of humans, and teach humans the meanings of the guttural sounds that is the language of the aliens. The alien homeland becomes a recreation place for humans who want to take a peek at the aliens and mingle with them on their turf. A few sexual deviates even have sex with them. These are swiftly punished and ostracized. One unlucky girl becomes pregnant and, after just two months, has a child that is a cross between the midget green thing and a human, a three armed medium sized slimy skinned thing with a head that is smaller than that of a human but larger than the alien skull. This is the beginning of sorrows. Laws are quickly passed forbidding the mixture of alien and human.

More years pass, and the laws have done little good. Politicians give speeches on the horrors of 'bestiality', calling the alien children 'humanoids' even as they grow more and more common. Shows dealing with the humanoids are rampant on talk TV, with titles such as "My daughter is married to an alien" and "Families torn apart by alien sons-in-law." At first the public is appalled at the horror and immorality of it all. But the press takes to the idea for reasons unknown, and pretty soon the public at large grows used to the existence of humanoids despite their low intelligence level and propensity towards violence and lawlessness. The humanoids are allowed to live where they please, and they usually choose to live with humans. An organized underground arises, smuggling illegal aliens into human society, which begins with the 'Sanctuary' movement. The established church gives the humanoids their full support since they are 'God's creatures' according to the 'Reverend' Gary Fudwell and in need of a Savior just like anybody else.

The pure blooded aliens, for the most part, stay in their homeland. They have become quite numerous, but the occurrences of bestiality have become so commonplace that the humanoids begin to outnumber the pure blooded aliens. The reproduction cycle for human/alien mixtures, though longer than the one month of a pure alien cycle, is around three months, still allowing them to reproduce at a higher rate than humans. A strange phenomenon begins to manifest itself. The humanoids that stay on the alien homeland begin to kill off the pure-blooded aliens, a few at a time, until they grow quite scarce. Scientists study this phenomenon much like a zoologist would study nature. Is it simple jealousy or an innate propensity towards natural selection? Since the original aliens were quite stupid, the humanoids grow smarter with each influx of human blood. In a few years there are no aliens left, just humanoids. The last alien was said to have squealed loudly as its head was bashed in by a humanoid. The press said little of the incident. The humanoid was given a suspended sentence.

Now there are only humanoids and humans living together. The former alien homeland is turned into a museum complete with the original alien spacecraft. Despite the press brainwashing there are still many humans who will have little to do with them and indeed discriminate against them in every aspect of life. There are humanoid only schools, restaurants, water fountains, and motels. Humanoids are not yet allowed to vote or own land. They begin to take over the large inner cities, and take to dealing drugs and prostitutes. A humanoid leader emerges, Cyrus E. Tucker, who is adept at public speaking and the garnering of sympathy through non-violence, which in actuality is violence against humans filtered to nothing in the eyes of the masses through the willing accomplices in the press. Instances of human women raped by humanoids are hidden by the press despite the large number of occurrences. The majority of murders, rapes, robberies, and other crimes are now committed by humanoids. It is no longer safe to walk the streets of any major city The general public, comfortable in their suburbs, see only what the press wants them to see.

Politicians, driven by Evil forces unknown, begin to support 'equal rights' for humanoids. Every night the television shows the populace reels of footage of some poor hapless humanoid being beaten by a 'racist' or a 'human supremacist' who happened to catch the humanoid stealing hubcaps or the wife's purse. After a few years of the Judeo controlled press manipulation, public opinion begins to lean toward the humanoids. After all, if the humanoids didn't live in environments conducive to lawlessness everything would be all right. 'They just need the Good Lord's guidance.' Congress throws money at the problem, in effect bribing the humanoids to behave. It does little good.

Soon there is a mass movement for 'humanoid rights.' Long haired teenagers wearing headbands gather in parks to celebrate 'equality' and get high, while bands on stage sing about 'brotherhood.' Churches intensify their support, with mass 'revivals' featuring humanoid evangelists speaking on the glories of 'tolerance' and 'compromise.' Humanoids are everywhere. Every person has a friend who is a humanoid, and those without are scorned as 'human supremacists' according to the press. Criticizing humanoids has become so politically incorrect that simply pointing out obvious deficiencies is taboo. All the while an Evil force looks on and smiles, basking in the blood of the trouble it has created. This Evil is ancient, as old as the first humans to walk the earth. It has its roots in mongrelization and anarchy, and, like a parasite, has sucked intelligent and rational thought from human society. In 10,000 years it has not succeeded in producing the results it has produced now. God has always taken measures to stop it. The flood of Noah's time wiped out much effort, as did the ancient Israelites. But these Aliens . . . what a boon! Their presence and ability to intermarry with humans has been more than the Evil had ever hoped for.

The human governments pass laws granting humanoids the right to vote and own property. The public cheers the news as the first step toward true equality. Many humanoids and human supporters even call for monetary 'reparations' for the earlier persecutions. Eventually this too is also passed, with a substantial monetary award going to all humanoids. It becomes illegal to discriminate against them in hiring, firing, promotions, and other job related aspects. Tests are skewed to allow the less intelligent humanoids to compete in fields requiring extensive education. The day humanoids gained full equality becomes a worldwide holiday named after the great humanoid leader Cyrus E. Tucker. Humans, at the request of Tucker and the humanoids, stop calling them 'humanoids' and begin to call them Alien-Earthlings. The word 'humanoid' has become offensive and deemed politically incorrect because of the images of inequality it provokes.

Schools now teach a revised view of history. They now teach that, indeed, aliens were on the earth before humans, that humans came from aliens, that humanoids were the initial founders of civilization, the inventors of technology and innovation throughout the ages. Any proof refuting these claims is destroyed or suppressed. Few challenge the new view for fear of their freedom and their lives. Children grow up with humanoid friends, neighbors, pastors, and teachers, never bothering to question a way of life they have always known.

Years pass. Years of sorrow. The movement called 'human supremacy' is called by the press an 'extremist' movement that would consider the Alien-Earthlings mere 'humanoids' and not worthy of dignity. The few humans who choose to take a stand against the looming humanoid presence begin to experience persecution, first in small ways, then in ways much larger. Laws are passed against 'hate crimes against humanity' (ironic, considering the new definition of humanity). The minimum prison sentence for 'hate speech' is two years hard labor. Millions are sent to prison on this charge. Millions die there. Despite the measures taken by the government, these 'extremists' are becoming more numerous as the societal decay caused by the humanoid presence becomes more and more obvious. Laws are passed forbidding humans to own weapons of any kind. Jack-booted thugs with guns and sunglasses burst into suspected extremist homes and haul men, women, and children off to prison. Snipers shoot pregnant women and 14 year old boys at will. Now humanoids make up the majority of the population of the world. In small towns and places where news can be sealed from the public by accomplices in the media, the humanoids begin the process of the mass extermination of pure-blooded humans using the same methods they used on the pure aliens.

Churches continue to give the humanoid presence their full support. The Evil has its origins in the churches. Churches worship the Evil as the Good, and so contribute to their own demise. Humanoid preachers now preach in the majority of churches and teach in the majority of seminaries. As a result, most of the priests and preachers are humanoids. Just as in the beginning of the humanoid presence, they apply particular Bible verses to themselves despite the fact that the writers of the Bible had never heard of aliens or humanoids, much less had written about them. Though the Judeo churches have been as guilty of what is now taking place as the media or anyone else, interestingly the first mass rebellion comes from their ranks. A few 'extremists' start taking a good look at Scripture from a whole different perspective. It is now clear that the Judeo Church philosophy is the very heart and core of the Evil that had manifested itself in the press and government policies.

They find that the Bible was written for Adam man. In Genesis, it is clearly stated:

> **"This is the genealogy of men in the day in which God made Adam"** (Genesis 5:1 LXX).

Or, in the KJV:

> **"This is this is the book of the generations of Adam"** (Genesis 5:1 KJV).

This statement excludes any creature that does not fit the criteria of having come from Adam. The Hebrew word for Adam according to Strong's Concordance is aw-dam'; to show blood (in the face), i.e. flush or turn rosy;-be (dyed, made) red (ruddy). Adam, clearly was white, or human.

Further proof of this is found in I Samuel 17:42, or I Kings 17:42 (cf. 16:12) in the LXX,

> **"And Goliath saw David, and despised him; for he was a lad, and ruddy, with a fair countenance"** (I Kings 17:42 LXX)

Now David is a direct descendant of Adam, and Jesus was a direct descendant of David. Knowing this, they realize that Adam, David, Jesus, and true Israel itself were white in countenance, not green like a humanoid.

> **"And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind, quadrupeds and reptiles and wild beasts of the earth according to their kind, and it was so"** (Genesis 1:24 LXX).

Here we have an account of the first immutable, unchangeable Law of God, that of kind after kind. Two snakes cannot produce a lizard, nor can two garter snakes produce a copperhead. Two sheep dogs cannot produce a terrier, though a sheep dog and a terrier can produce a mongrel, or mutt. In the same sense, two humans cannot produce a humanoid, but a human and an alien can certainly produce a mongrel, or bastard. The 'extremists' read Deuteronomy 24:3, which states clearly that a mongrel, or bastard, cannot possibly enter into the congregation of the Lord. Is the bastard kind after the mother's kind? Or after that of the father? The creation of mongrel offspring clearly violates God's first immutable law of kind after kind.

Knowledge of this changes everything, because now there is proof that, all along, the churches have been wrong. Men who had once turned to atheism because they innately knew that the perverted Judeo version of Christianity was a personal abhorrence to them, now wholeheartedly embrace the truth of the rediscovery of true, primitive Christianity. For the first time, people begin to see the Evil that has infiltrated the apostate, Judeo churches and society as a whole for the parasite it really is. Those who know the correct view of history, that these particular green aliens were not on the earth throughout history, begin to see Genesis as an account of the origin of the alien that WAS on the earth at the time of the fall of Adam. Except these aliens have been on the earth so long that they are almost human-like in appearance. After all, if it happened 100 years ago, why not 10,000 years ago? No wonder the Evil has always given the humanoids its full support. No wonder the churches and media and governments of the world cater to the humanoids. The Evil has infiltrated every aspect of society. It rules and controls the world, and the humanoids are the new shock troops marching on the path to final victory and the total destruction of the human race.

The extremists do their best to expose the Evil and the humanoid problem despite heavy persecution. They proclaim the name of Jesus Christ, a pure-blooded, white human, and preach His Gospel to any who will hear. The established churches decry the extremist message as one of 'hate' and 'intolerance'. Many extremists are captured, tortured and killed, but this only seems to fuel the fire because no worldly Evil can possibly stop the message of True Christianity once proclaimed. The message spreads throughout the earth and is taken up by the pure humans with a fervor and passion unequaled in history. It is time for Holy War. The cry for the destruction of the humanoids echoes throughout the land.

The 'Great Humanoid War,' during which the humans finally take up arms against the humanoids that have persecuted them for so long, starts slowly, then intensifies as the message spreads. Battles rage in fields where long-haired teenagers once held hands and sang about 'brotherhood.' The fires of destruction and purification scorch the countryside. Gallows with limp humanoid bodies hanging lifelessly are everywhere, and the Evil watches in terror, knowing what is to come. Soon, every last humanoid is dead, and the extremists are no longer extremists, but heroes. The streets are packed with cheering throngs of liberated humans lifting their right hand in salute to the liberators, those who were brave enough to fight the seemingly invincible foe.

Now that the humanoids are destroyed, the humans realize that the Evil is not some monster they cannot see or fight, but rather is embodied in the form of humans, often looking no different than a pure human. So much time has gone by since the birth of the Evil Mentality on the earth that inbreeding has disguised the Evil. The Evil that looks like humans but are not are exposed for the liars they really are. Billions of dollars of assets are seized after it is found out that the Evil ones virtually own the world. Banks are closed and usury, or interest, is outlawed. Every last one of the Evil is wiped off the face of the land. The earth is finally safe for little human babies to play in peace in a world devoid of the Mentality of Evil.

CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 17 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

A Verse by Verse Commentary of II Peter

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

The following verse-by-verse commentary is based upon the literal translation of II Peter contained in the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament.

CHAPTER 1

> Simon Peter, a slave and ambassador of Jesus Anointed, to those equally precious with us, having obtained persuasion in the justification of our God and our Savior, Jesus Anointed: Favor to you and peace be multiplied by a full knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Master (vs. 1-2).

Here Peter introduces himself as God's slave representing the Government of Heaven. The ones who are precious are the ones who believe God, just as Peter does. Those who believe God are the persuaded, or those who have obtained persuasion in the justification of Jesus, our God and Savior. Justification is a very important subject that very few people understand. The purpose of most religious denominations including Catholic and Protestant and their ritualism is to set up self-justification systems. However, there is no such thing as self-justification, as white people are only justified through persuasion in Jesus Anointed, whose sacrifice alone could be the propitiation for the justice of God. Simon Peter then wishes favor to his fellow slaves. This favor spoken of here is the favor of God that is commonly translated as *grace* is Judeo translations. This favor is the gift of the Mentality of Jesus, who also leads men into the full knowledge of truth contained in His Holy Word. No one can ever really have peace with God until they have obtained a full, saving knowledge of truth or *epignosis.* This full knowledge of truth is the standard to which we must measure-up. However, no man can measure up to the full knowledge of truth without the guidance of the Mentality of Separation or Holy Spirit. The Scripture continues:

> As His divine power has given to us all things pertaining to life and godliness, through the full knowledge of the One calling us by His own reputation and virtue, through which means He has given to us the precious and very great promises, that through these, you might be partakers of the divine nature, escaping from the world's mongrelization by lust (vs. 3-4).

These words make it clear that God has given us everything we need to know about how to live a Christian life - He has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness, and we learn these things by the guidance of the Mentality of Separation through His reputation as contained in the Bible. What is His reputation? God's reputation are those things which are reputed of Him. It is that simple. That which is reputed of Him is contained in God's Word, the Bible. We need not look outside God's Word for instruction. There is no other or any "new revelation." Actually, it was all a done deal when Jesus said, "It is finished." We are just going through the motions. The victory is already a reality for the Christian. When God makes a pronouncement, it comes to pass and He cannot lie. Jesus does the selection; He is the One Who does the calling. No one else can save or add new members into the Church. To be saved, you must become a partaker in Divine Nature, and how does one become a partaker in the Divine Nature? Again, through the Mentality of Separation. Just as Jesus poured out His Mentality on the first Pentecost, He pours out His Mentality today on those who call upon His authority. Peter then warns us to escape the world's mongrelization, separating ourselves from the Satanic world order to walk worthy of so great a calling. People are tempted by their own lusts (Jacob 1:14), and self-control is discipline in the Brotherhood, keeping His commandments in one mind and one accord.

People become mongrelized by lusts, and we are not necessarily just talking about sexual perversions; lust comes in many forms. Lust is the desires and passions of people who are operating in their own self wills. People who have a subjective philosophy are at war with God. They are not capable of discipline among the Brotherhood, thus, they can do no constructive work for the Master. The faith is a discipline and the Church is the vehicle through which God disciplines or chastises those of the Brotherhood who err, for it is the Church that declares the full counsel of God. There is no other way except God's Way, and one must operate in honorable racial brotherly love. Let us turn in the Scriptures for another direct command from Almighty God (II Cor. 6:17 AST):

> **"Come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society."**

Hear also what the Apostle John says:

> **"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the honorable brotherly love of the Father is not in him, because all that which is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the bragging of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world"** (I John 2:15-16 AST).

Thus, the Word of God warns us against being overcome by the world's mongrelization and lusts. Let us continue reading in II Peter:

> But also in this very thing, bringing in all diligence, filling out your persuasion with virtue, and virtue with knowledge, and knowledge with self-control, and self-control with patience, and patience with godliness, and godliness with brotherly love (vs. 5-7).

Thus, we have a systematic persuasion: Diligence implies integrity; virtue implies honor; knowledge is full knowledge or maturity. Certain understanding is closed except that one goes with Christ all the way, becoming a living sacrifice, a virtual slave in the Household of God. God rewards those who diligently seek Him. Persuasion must grow and mature, and these things are the building blocks of a solid and healthy persuasion. Peter continues:

> For these things being in you and abounding makes you not barren nor unfruitful in the full knowledge of our Master Jesus Anointed. For he in whom these things are not present is blind, being short-sighted, taking on forgetfulness of the purifying of his failures in time past (vs. 8-9).

The things previously listed will make you fruitful in the full knowledge of Jesus, not false knowledge or partial knowledge, but *full* knowledge. The full knowledge is the standard that must be met, for that is, as the King James says, a saving knowledge, and nothing less will save. We see that the principle of full knowledge is an important theme of this letter, as it is so important to an understanding of Christianity. The Mentality will lead us into all truth - anything less is to fail. Peter's statement regarding those who are short-sighted in the forgetfulness of the purifying of their failures in time past, reminds us of a similar statement in Jacob about forgetful hearers.

> **"Because if anyone is a hearer of the Word and not a doer, this one is like a man perceiving the face of his birth in a mirror, for he perceived himself and went away, and immediately forgot of what character he was. But he having looked into the perfect law of freedom, and continuing in it, this one has not become a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work. This one will be blessed in his deeds"** (Jacob 1:23-25 AST).

Thus, we must not become forgetful hearers of the Word, but we must continue and walk in His Word to become fruitful in the knowledge of our Lord and Master, Jesus. Continuing in II Peter:

> Therefore, brothers, rather be diligent to make sure of your calling and choosing, for doing these things, you will not ever fall. For so will be richly furnished to you the entrance into the Everlasting Government of our Master and Savior, Jesus Anointed (vs. 10-11).

With these statements, Peter reminds us that we must continue in the Word and be diligent, that we may never be lost. This statement is one of many that disproves the once saved, always saved no matter what you do or perversion you participate in lie of antichrist Judeos. Those who are not diligent and do not continue in the Word will certainly fall, just as those who continue will not fall. It is in this manner of keeping the commandments and laws of God that we obtain entrance into the everlasting Government. Paul also advises:

> **"Examine yourselves, whether you are in the persuasion, test yourselves. Or do you not yourselves know that Jesus Anointed is in you, unless you are reprobates?"** (II Cor. 13:5 AST).

Many people are born reprobates, meaning, rejected by God, but speaking of Christians, people who that have ceased to make war on Almighty God and His chosen Adamic, White Race, we see that they can fall from "grace." We can see from verse 10 that it is most definitely implied that some can and do fall from the favor of the Master, even after having tasted the heavenly gift. We are told in

Philippians 2:12 (AST): **"With fear and trembling work out your preservation."** Verse 11 shows us that the Master's Government is Everlasting. Continuing, we read:

> Therefore, I will not neglect to cause you to always remember concerning these things, though you know and have been confirmed in the present truth. But I deem it right, so long as I am in this tabernacle, to arouse you by a reminder, knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle is soon, as indeed our Master, Jesus Anointed, made clear to me (vs. 12-14).

The Master has made for Peter to know of the fact that Peter will soon cast off his physical body. He may soon have to lay down is life for the Master. The tabernacle that he is referring to is his physical body. Jesus said that He would throw down the temple that had been corrupted by the Jews and in three days He would build up another not made with hands, His Body. That is what God wanted to start with: to dwell in His people. Many people believe in a future resurrection of a corruptible body, but the Bible does not teach this. The fact remains that we are in the present resurrection, for when we are presented with the truth about Jesus Anointed, we can make only one of two choices. The true resurrection occurs when we decide either to follow and obey Him or reject Him. We are either resurrected unto spiritual death or spiritual life in the Anointed, and this is what the first century Christians believed and were taught. Peter makes the statement that he was expecting to put off his tabernacle, but he does not make the statement that he will reclaim it or that it needs to be carefully buried and preserved for the future resurrection. Positive Christianity has never taught this and never will, for the Bible does not teach a physical resurrection of our earthly bodies. The belief in dead bodies being brought back to life was a Mithraic and later Pharisitical teaching that was opposed by the more Platonic and Epicurian Sadducees, but none of these Judean denominations represented the truth that Christ brought. For an explanation of the Christian tabernacle, we turn to II Cor. 5:1-5 (AST):

"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle is destroyed, we *have* a building from God, a house not made by hands, eternal in the heavens, and, for in this we groan, greatly desiring to put on our dwelling place out of Heaven, and if being unclothed, we shall not be found naked. And for being in the tabernacle we groan, for being burdened in as much as we do not wish to be unclothed, but to be clothed, so that the mortal may be swallowed up by the life. And He having worked in us for this same thing is God, He also giving us the earnest of the Mentality."

"Do you not know that you are a house of God? and the Mentality of God dwells in you?" (I Cor. 3:16 AST).

Notice that the statement is the present tense. They have or they had a body already awaiting them in the heavenly. They were not going to wait for a body to be resurrected from the earth at some indefinite time in the future after a bunch of Edomite, mongrel Jews decided that God was going to give them another chance when they had rejected Christ and murdered Him. No, not at all. For the resurrection was a then present reality, as it is now, because Christ is the Resurrection. Continuing in II Peter, we read:

> But I will also be diligent to cause you to always to have memory of these things after my departure. For not following fables which had been cleverly devised, but becoming eyewitnesses of the majesty of Jesus Anointed, that One made known to you the power and presence of our Master (vs. 15-16).

Notice Peter speaks openly of Jewish fables cleverly devised, and he is clearly in reference to teachings of a futuristic resurrection of dead bodies in the Egyptian and Mithraic teachings. One must always remember that Syncretic Mithraism was the chief competitor to the first century Christians. Peter the Ambassador reminds the Brotherhood to never forget the truth, even if he is not watching over them, and Peter is further concerned that wolves in sheep's clothing will attempt to lead away young Christians. The Diabolical One and his agents are diabolically clever, for they devise fables which to some sound like the truth or sound pleasing or philosophical, and the more they deceive the more they establish their fables of traditions of men, and thus children of the Master can be led astray if they listen to these liars and devils. This is still happening today, everyday. Antichrist mongrels and Judeos have devised the clever fables of Humanism, universal salvation, religious and neo-Marxist political correctness, to name a few, and have managed to seduce little, white children into following their lies. But Peter is warning these first century Christians that they were actual eyewitnesses to the majesty of Jesus, in His life, teachings, crucifixion, and resurrection. They must walk, continue and abide in the teachings of Jesus, "Who made known to you the power and presence of our Master." Peter continues to tell us how they were eyewitnesses of the majesty of Jesus:

> For receiving honor and reputation from God the Father – such a voice being carried to Him from the magnificent reputation, "This is My Son, Whom I love, with Him I am well-pleased," and we heard this voice being carried out of heaven, being with Him in the Separated mountain – and we have the more established prophetic word, in which you would do well to take heed, as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until day dawns and the Daystar rises in your hearts ... (vs. 17-19).

Now, it was customary in Israel of old, even as today, that when a son had become of age and the father had recognized the fact that he was a man, the father would take him down and let everyone know that it was official, he was turning over the family's business and name over to the son. The father would make known that his son could now speak in his stead, with his authority, that the son was mature and speaking with the father's wisdom and good judgment. Unfortunately, many fail to understand the significance of Mark 1:11, Matt. 3:17 and Luke 3:22. After that time, Jesus, in His physical body, had the blessing and permission to conduct the Father's affairs. All authority under heaven and earth was given to the Only-Begotten God. Thus, Jesus was "anointed" and separated by God, and Jesus therefore was God-sanctioned and could literally say, **"All authority in Heaven and upon earth was given to Me"** in Matthew 28:18 (AST; cf. John 3:35). Let us continue reading:

> ... knowing this first, that every prophecy of Scripture did not come into being of its own interpretation, for prophecy was not at any time carried by the will of man, but having been carried along by the Mentality of Separation, God spoke through men (vs. 20-21).

Remember, Jesus was here in the beginning; the Mentality of Separation was not something new that popped up in the first century. The Comforter is still here as was promised, and although the Jews tell us He is gone, Jesus contradicts the Jews and proclaims, **"I will never leave you, nor will I forsake you in any way"** (Deut. 31:6 [LXX], Hebrews 13:5 [AST]). The Jews vehemently contend that He is "coming back" in His bodily form to conquer the world for them. However, Jesus already came back in His Body, which is stated in the Bible to be His Body Politic or Church.

> **"... And all things were subjected under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things of the Body Politic, which is His body ..."** (Eph. 1:22-23 AST).

Jesus promised that He would return, which He did on the Day of Pentecost.

> **"And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may remain with you forever: the Mentality of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him nor know Him. But you know Him, for He abides with you, and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you. Yet a little and the world no longer sees Me, but you see Me. Because I live, you also will live. In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you"** (John 14:16-20 AST).

How was He here in 56 AD when II Corinthians was written? It says, **"but even if we have known the Anointed according to flesh, yet we no longer now know"** (II Cor. 5:16 AST). He was in His white-stoned and white-skinned tabernacles as the Spirit of Truth. This is clearly stated in the Scripture above, for He says that, **"In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you."** Thus, Jesus was in Peter writing the Book of Corinthians, just as He today indwells is Body Politic of Believers. God is and has been here, indwelling His separated children. God did not say, "I'll return in the future to take care of everything while you do nothing." God commanded Adamic man to increase and multiply, to subdue the earth and have dominion. That commandment has not changed, neither has God. Men with the birthright of the Bible are commanded to submit themselves to the Government of Christian law and trust and obey the Covenant of Christ. Men who do not obey the Covenant of Christ are not in Covenant. Jesus said that His friends were those who obeyed Him. **"You**

are My friends if you do whatever I command you" (John 15:14 AST). He has also identified His Royal Family as such.

> **"And having looked around on those sitting around Him in a circle, He said, 'Behold, My mother and My brothers! For whosoever does the will of God, this one is My brother, and My sister, and My mother'"** (Mark 3:34-35 AST).

God not only spoke through men; He delivers His justice through them as well. This is the method through which Scripture is divinely inspired. The prophecies were not carried through the will of man, as many are trying to claim. The true Scriptures are not fantasia from the hands of men. However, that is not to say that there have not been many judaizing bastards who have produced false Scriptures. For example, someone added the verse "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do" into Judeo versions of the Bible. There are many other deletions and additions, which have been covered in other Separatist Literature such as *Separatist Brief* Vol. 2, No. 24, "The Book of Add-In" and footnotes and endnotes of the Anointed Standard Translation. If you let mongrels dictate your Scripture, then for you the Bible becomes nothing but damnation; we stand as witnesses against you. What is the reward of a diabolical, careless, or apathetic attitude?

> **"Let their table before them be for a snare, and for a recompense, and for a stumbling block. Let their eyes be darkened that they should not see; and bow down their backs continually. Pour out Your wrath upon them, and let the fury of Your anger take hold on them"** (Psalms 69:22 [LXX], cf. Romans 11:9-10 AST).

You may temporarily be content in your "working of error," but every knee is going to have to bow and every tongue is going to have to confess that Jesus Christ is Lord (Romans 14:11-12 and Phil. 2:10-11). Work out your salvation in fear and trembling, and do not be one of those to whom Jesus says, "Depart from Me you workers of lawlessness, I never knew you."

Furthermore, we must notice very carefully Peter's statement that "every prophecy of Scripture did not come into being of its own interpretation." What does this tell us? It tells us that the Scripture is of no private interpretation. The New Testament claims for itself that it contains the only true interpretation of any Scripture, and the Bible very simply says what it means and means what it says. Many, however, have no ears to hear or eyes to see what the Word of God is saying to them, or they find it convenient to forget what they know it says for the sake of gain or to participate in the Plutocratic system of mammon. Many deceived Judeos and Judaizers say to us that that is only our interpretation of the Bible, and that anybody else's interpretation has as much merit as our interpretation. In doing so, however, they overlook the fact that there is no contradiction in the Word of God, and that believers are to be of one mind and one accord, and mostly the Bible declares that it is of no private or subjective interpretation. This simply means that if a person doesn't see things as an entire Christian Brotherhood, then they have good reason to ask themselves, Why?

> **"Make full my joy, that you be like-minded, having the same brotherly love, and one life, that you think the same; do nothing according to sectarian contentions, or arrogant conceit, but in lowliness of mind, showing one another the way to rule, conquering themselves, each not focusing on themselves, but each also on the other; let this mind be in you, which also was in Anointed Jesus"** (Philippians 2:2-5 AST).

How are you to be of one mind? You are to **"let this mind be in you, which also was in Anointed Jesus."** And this mind, this Mentality, is the same which was poured out on believers in the upper room on the Day of Pentecost, and it is the same that is given to those who today choose to let God be true and every man a liar. The Word of God, the Mentality of Separation, is contained in the Word of God, the Holy Bible. Thus, every precept and principle in the Bible is a simply stated command of Almighty God Himself. Denominationalism and sectarianism is evil in His eyes, for these sects and denominations are not thinking the same thing under the guidance and leadership of the Mentality of Separation. There is only one meaning to any Scripture, and that is God's message. Thus, there is no private interpretation of the Bible, as many would have us believe.

> **CHAPTER 2**
>
> But false prophets were also among the people, as also there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in heresies of destruction, and denying the Despot who has bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction (v. 1).

You will recall that false prophets were around in Old Testament times. The first century Christians were warned that there would be false prophets among them as well. There are still false prophets today. Jesus said:

"For false-Anointeds and false-prophets will arise, and they will give great signs and wonders, so as to cause to err, if possible, even the chosen. Behold, I tell you beforehand" (Matt. 24:24-25; cf. Mark 13:22-23 AST).

Today, many of these con men sell vitamins and health products and "how to get rich" and self-improvement courses under the guise of Christianity; these Satanic and greedy bastards must not be able to make enough money at blasphemy alone. Jesus is the Despot, Master and Owner of the Household, Kurios; He has already paid the bill, and we have been **"bought for a price"** (I Cor. 6:20; cf. 7:23 AST). Christians belong to Christ. If they are His, they are literally His property, the chattel of the Master. Notice also that the destruction is brought in secretly. They bring it in secretly many times by causing people to believe that they are actually following the true Word of God, so that they may not realize, until much later, that they have been following false prophets and antichrists. Far too often, by then they have corrupted their children, hardened their hearts to the Holy Spirit of Truth, and have become reprobates or rejected by God.

"Did not Satan marvelously transform himself into a messenger of light? It is not a great thing then, if also his ministers transform themselves as ministers of justice" (II Cor. 11:14-15 AST).

"These are dangerous shipwreckers in your honorable brotherly love fraternity, when they socially intercourse with you" (Jude 12 AST).

Thus we see the importance of separation and of always testing the mentalities by the Word of God. If any come proclaiming a message outside the Bible or perverting what the Bible says by teaching out of context, do not receive that one or wish them well. Continuing in II Peter chapter 2:

> And many will follow their destructive ways, by whom the way of truth will be blasphemed (v. 2).

This is still happening today as well. While many may be truly sincere and deceived, they are still blasphemers who blaspheme the way of truth, the Word of God. The following are other pertinent Scriptures from the Bible:

"They did not receive the love of the truth for them to be saved. And because of this, God will send to them a working of error for them to be persuaded by the lie, that all may be damned, those not persuaded by the truth, but who have delighted in injustice" (II Thess. 2:10-12 AST).

"He who is not with Me is against Me ... whoever speaks against the Mentality of Separation, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this or the coming age" (Matt. 12:30, 32 AST).

"As we have said before and I now say again, if anyone of you proclaims a good message beside what you received, let him be accursed" (Gal. 1:9 AST).

"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God" (II John 9 AST).

"Do not let your good be blasphemed" (Rom. 14:16 AST).

Truth conquers all! Those who blasphemed the way of truth in the first century received the penalty for doing so, and those today must also pay for their crimes in the Lake of Fire.

"The Master Jesus from heaven with messengers of His power, in flaming fire, giving full vengeance to those not knowing God, and to those not obeying the good message of our Master Jesus Anointed, who will pay the penalty" (II Thess. 1:7-9 AST).

"But for the cowardly and nonpersuaded, and those having become abominable, and murderers, and whores, and pharmakeia promoters, and idolaters, and all the liars, their part is in the Lake burning with fire and

brimstone, which is the second death" (Rev. 21:8 AST).

Peter continues:

> And by greediness, with fabricated words, they will use you for gain, – for whom the judgment of old does not linger, and their destruction does not slumber (v. 3).

So, these con men make up tales that tickle the ears in order that they might take your money. Besides trying to sell you vitamins, they may also try to sell spurious books that they claim to be in equal authority with the Bible, or in the Identity Jews' case, even superior to Scripture because they must leave the Bible to build a case for their insane contentions and to preach salvation for mongrels. Jesus said, **"Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise"** (John 2:16 AST). This includes phone cards, short-wave radios, horoscopes, phony investments, land deals, vacation packages, etc., and let us not forget trips to the so-called "Holy Land," that is to say, the Palestine that the so-called Israelis have murdered so many millions of Arabs to get their greedy hands on. Furthermore, Peter says that their judgment does not linger, and their destruction does not slumber. Thus, they are presently and already judged, and the concept of judgment carries with it the idea of condemnation and therefore punishment, or as the Scripture says, destruction.

We further read in II Peter:

> For if God did not spare failed messengers, but delivered them to chains of darkness, thrust down into Tartarus, having been kept to judgment; and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, the eighth, a herald of justice, bringing a flood on a world of ungodly ones. And covering the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah with ashes, He condemned them ⌊by a catastrophe⌋, setting an example to men intending to be ungodly (vs. 4-6).

The Bible also states:

"There are mentalities that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes; in the time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of Him that made them. Fire, and hail, and famine, and death, all these were created for vengeance; teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction, shall rejoice in His commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth, when need is" (Sirach 39:28-31 LXX).

After reading this, most Judeos will protest: "But, Mr. Rose, when I was a child my parents enrolled me in vacation Bible school. The Jews in charge of my education said that God was only mean in the Old Testament; in the New Testament, He changed His ways so He could love everyone." The Bible, however, teaches that the God of the Old Testament is the same as the God of the New Testament. Jesus did not change. That lie did not come from God.

"Jesus said to them, 'Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, Before Abraham was born, I am!" (John 8:58 AST).

"Jesus Anointed, the same yesterday, today, and forever" (Heb. 13:8 AST).

"Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. For I came to sever 'a man from his father, and a daughter from her mother, and a bride from her mother-in-law. And the enemies of a man will be those of his house.' He loving father or mother above Me is not worthy of Me. And he loving son or daughter above Me is not worthy of Me. And who does not take up his torture stake and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. The one finding his life will lose it, and he losing his life for My sake will find it" (Matthew 10:34-39 AST).

What is especially interesting about these verses is that not only did Jesus say He came to bring a sword, not peace, but He also quotes Scripture from Micah 7:6 (LXX). Jesus does not love everybody. He only loves those who are worthy of Him. He is also the same God that He was in the Old Testament. (For Jesus was the Word, and the Word was in the beginning (John 1)). The words He speaks in the Old Testament do not contradict the words He speaks in the New Testament. There is a continuity between the two; not seeing this continuity in the Scripture is one of the things that allows antichrists to bring in heresies of destruction.

Peter continues:

> And He delivered justified Lot, who had been oppressed by the conduct of the lawless in lustfulness. For that just one living among them day after day, in

> seeing and in hearing, his just life was tormented by their lawless actions (vs. 7-8).

Keep in mind that the defeatist mentality wants to say, "We are out-numbered; there is so much evil we can do no good. Capitulate. Compromise. Go along. Affirm the Communist, Jewish, Humanist doctrine that Christianity is, after all, just another religion. Don't dare be a Christian Supremacist. Don't dare quote the Scripture that no man comes to the Father except through Jesus Christ. Sit back, take it easy. Let the Jews malign and lie about the Christian faith and commit blasphemy in your newspapers and on your televisions. Be sure and worry about them calling you intolerant of other religions. Don't bother to tell them that Paul said that people practicing Hedonistic religions were worshiping devils and demons." God does not always deal with the numbers. He only cares about the righteous, however many they are. Do you remember the story about Sodom and Gomorrah? While God was getting ready to destroy the city, Abraham asked him, "What about the good people? If there is 50 will you not do it? Or 40, or 30 ..." And He said, "I will not destroy for the sake of 10." Lot was just. He was even willing to offer his daughters to keep the queer, antichrist sodomites away from the 2 messengers. There weren't even 10, but God spared the righteous few and still destroyed all the wicked. God keeps His Word. Even if the Christian people are a minority, that does not mean that wickedness will not be wiped out. We who stand up for the truth of Christianity and declare the full counsel of God and fight the evil of Deism, pantheism, Humanism, and Judaism have God, and that means that we are the majority, regardless of the numbers. God will kill everybody on the planet, including white folks, and save one white family if He has to. And that statement ought to scare all white people. Look in your Bible. There is legal precedence for that statement.

Furthermore, we see more continuity between the Old and New Testaments. Just as sodomy and homosexuality was evil then, it is still evil today. Would the Holy Spirit use AIDS against the sodomites and the mongrelizers? He most certainly would and is. Blasphemously, these sodomites and their supporters get up on national TV to "pray" for a cure. God forbids homosexuals to live. Why do they ask us for a cure? The story of Sodom and Gomorrah is an Old Testament example of God's prohibition of homosexuality. Let us turn to the New Testament for more examples.

"Or do you not know that the unjust ones will not inherit the government of God? Do not be led astray, neither prostitutes, nor idolaters, nor mongrelizers, nor effeminates, *nor homosexuals*, nor thieves, nor greedy persons, nor drunks, nor revilers, nor robbers will inherit the government of God" (I Corinthians 6:9-10 AST).

"And we know that the law is good, if anyone uses it lawfully; knowing this, that law is not laid down for a just one but for the lawless and the insubordinate, for the ungodly and failures, for the unsacred and profane ones, for father-murderers and mother-murderers, for men-murderers, for whores, for homosexuals, for man-traders, for liars, for perjurers, and if any other thing opposes sound teaching according to the good message of the reputation of the blessed God, which was entrusted with me" (I Tim. 1:8-11 AST).

"God gave them up to dishonorable deaths, for even their females changed natural sex to that opposed to nature; and likewise, the males also forsaking natural sex with the females, burned in their lust toward one another, males with males participating in indecency, and receiving back in themselves the reward which was appropriate for their digression" (Rom. 1:26-27 AST).

The God of the Bible has not changed any of His Just Judgments regarding any type of antichrist - liars, homosexuals, murderers, or mongrelizers, for mongrelizing is murder. It is genocide, racial murder. Continuing in II Peter:

> The Master knows to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unjust for a day of judgment, being punished, but most of all, those going after flesh in the lust of mongrelization, and despising mastership, darers, self-satisfied; they do not tremble at those of reputation, blaspheming; where messengers being greater in strength and in power do not bring against them a reproaching charge before the Master (vs. 9-11).

We read in other Scriptures concerning this same subject:

"There shall no evil happen to him that fears the Master: but in temptation even again He will deliver him" (Sir. 36:1 LXX).

"No temptation has taken you except what is of man, but God has persuasion, Who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but will make with the temptation also a way out, for you to be able to bear it" (I Cor. 10:13 AST).

There is nothing that God hates worse than mongrelizers. **"Ου μοιξευσεις (Ou moicheuseis)"** (Deut. 5:18, Ex. 20:13 LXX). **"You will not mongrelize."**

"My life hates three sort of men, and I am offended much at their life: an extravagant beggar, a lying rich man, an old man who is a mongrelizer and is void of understanding" (Sir. 25:2 LXX).

Let us continue our study of II Peter.

> But these as unreasoning natural beasts, having been born for capturing and mongrelizing, speaking evil in things of which they are ignorant; they will utterly perish in their mongrelization, being about to be defrauded of the wages of injustice, having regarded indulgence in the day to be pleasure, making a game of spots and blemishes, feasting along with you in their deceits, having eyes full of mongrelization and never ceasing from failure, seducing unsettled lives; having a heart having been exercised in greediness, cursed children (vs. 12-14).

Now, some old mongrelizers would have us believe that this passage is talking about niggers, which only goes to show a perfect example of why you cannot trust any godless, old, windbag Unitarian to deliver to you a correct Christology according to Scripture: first, because they refuse to study unto the approval of God; second, because they LIE. Rather than talking about niggers, these verses are speaking of Christ-hating, white-skinned filth. The niggers that God created, the nigger animals, God said they were good. They are not the cursed children of verse 14. If God says something is good, that does not mean cursed. I'll tell you who the cursed children are, and just for you Queen James Version fans, I am going to speak to you in your own language so you will not be able to grumble about the literal translation that those truth-loving Christian Supremacists have, the AST: **"He that believeth not is condemned already"** (John 3:18 KJV). I personally would have liked to have been able to also direct you to Mark 16:16 at this point, but as any Christian knows, that is not in the Bible. Peter continues in his explanation:

> Forsaking a straight path, they went away, following the way of Balaam of Bosor who loved the wages of injustice, but had reproof of his own transgression: the dumb ass speaking with the voice of a man held back the madness of the prophet (vs. 15-16).

The New Testament refers to Balaam in Jude 11 and Revelation 2:14 also. For a more detailed account of Balaam and his talking ass who saw God's messenger before his dumb ass did, see Numbers 22. Peter writes:

> These are springs without water, clouds being driven by a storm, for whom the blackness of darkness is kept forever. For speaking hyperbolically of insignificance, they seduce by the lusts of the flesh, in unrestrained lusts, those who were just barely escaping the ones living in error, promising them freedom, themselves being slaves of mongrelization; for by whom anyone has been overcome, even to this one, he has been enslaved (vs. 17-19).

Be mindful that these mongrelizers do not produce that fruit that is expected or acceptable. They have no root or foundation in truth; anything goes for those who have died twice. Their eyes are blinded to the Light of the world because they despise the Bright and Morning Star.

"For everyone practicing evil hates the Light and does not come into the light, that his works may not be exposed" (John 3:20 AST).

The type of mongrelizer spoken of here is a blowhard, a B.S. artist who rattles on and on about nothing, a bastard pastor **"understanding neither what they say nor what things they strongly affirm about"** (I Tim. 1:7 AST). **"These of perverted imagination mongrelize the flesh, hate mastership, and blaspheme the reputation"** (Jude 8 AST). Now, we spoke a little earlier about lusts and that it is not necessarily what the Jewdeos explain it to be. Paul says,

"Walk in the Mentality, and you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Mentality, and the

Mentality against the flesh, and these are contrary to one another" (Gal. 5:16-17 AST).

Then Paul gives us a list, and this list is but a starting point because it is by no means complete:

"Mongrelization, whoredom, impurity, raping, idol service, pharmakeia, enmities, strife, jealousies, angers, rivalries, divisions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and things like these, which I tell before, as also I said previously, that those practicing these things will not inherit the government of God" (Gal. 5:19-21 AST).

If you do not fully understand the meaning of mongrelization, that it comes not only in body but mind as well, you may well yourself be a slave to mongrelization. Where there is mongrelization there is bondage, and wherever this bondage exists and in whatever form, there is no freedom in Christ. Without freedom in Christ, there is no peace with God, only conflict. Let us continue in our reading of II Peter:

> For if they have escaped the mongrelization of this world by a full knowledge of ⌊our⌋ Master and Savior, Jesus Anointed, and again being entangled, they have been overcome by these, then the last things are worse than the first. For it was better for them not to have fully known the way of justification than fully knowing to turn back from the commandment of separation delivered to them. But that of the true proverb has happened to them, "The dog turning to his own vomit, and the clean sow to wallowing in the mud" (vs. 20-22).

This proverb referred to here is Proverbs 26:11. The reader should also refer to Sirach 26:28.

"Anyone who disregarded the law of Moses dies without pity by two or three witnesses; by how much worse a punishment do you think he will be thought worthy of having trampled on the Son of God, and having counted the blood of the covenant in which He was separated as common, and having insulted the Mentality of Favor" (Heb. 10:28-29 AST).

"For it is impossible for those having been once enlightened - having tasted of the heavenly gift, and becoming partakers of the Mentality of Separation, and having tasted the good Word of God, and the works of power of a coming age, and falling away - to again renew to repentance, again crucifying to themselves the Son of God, and putting Him to open shame" (Heb. 6:4-6 AST).

> **CHAPTER 3**
>
> Beloved, I now write this second letter to you, in which by reminder I stir up your pure minds to remember the words having been spoken before by the Separated Prophets and by us, the Ambassadors, by command of the Master and Savior (vs. 1-2).

Peter and the other Ambassadors were speaking with the Authority of the Master and Savior. The New Testament is not a different law from the Old Testament Septuagint. **"The Scriptures cannot be broken"** (John 10:35 AST). Again, God did not change. He cannot change. He is immutable, the same yesterday, today, and forever. The New Testament is the proper interpretation of the Law for us today. God and His immutable Law principles existed before the Mosaic interpretation of that Law. If you have a pure mind, then you will comprehend the Bible correctly in total context, understanding that the Ambassadors were not teaching things that were contradictory to what was taught by the Separated Prophets. To twist the Scripture and put words in God's mouth is to urinate on the Holy Spirit of Truth or the Mentality of Truth. It is to quench the Spirit and to blaspheme His reputation. The sodomites, mongrels, those who bear false witness, those who shed innocent blood, etc., that were against the Law in the Old Testament are against the Law in the New Testament. The Word was there in the beginning and the Word is still the same. Peter continues:

> First, knowing this, that during the last days scoffers will come, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, "Where is the promise of His presence?" For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue this way from the beginning of creation (vs. 3-4).

Just because there are still scoffers does not justify the premillennialists in their denial of Jesus Christ. Even mediocre Jewdeo bench-warmers can reverberate how the Jews rejected Jesus Christ because they do not believe He was Who He was. They still reject Him and will continue to do so. Their existence is a mockery of the Law and God will not be mocked. So what is the difference in an orthodox Jew and a premillennialist? No difference in the eyes of God - neither one has persuasion in the Jesus Christ of the Bible, which is not ground-shaking news to God's people. It only takes a cursory investigation to reveal that premillennialism was a superstitious Jew fabrication from its very inception; it was a Jewish rationalization for the Jew to pretend that he was somehow special and God was going to play favorites and give him another chance. We Separatists have yet to find where that is taught in the Scriptures, so we have to believe that it is just another fable, from which we are warned to stay away. Our beloved brother Dr. Don Mikesell. Ch.D., God's man in Florida, was kind enough to share with us an experience that he had with an incongruous bookstore employee. In casual conversation, Mr. Mikesell had made a remark in regards to how the second coming had already come, to which this ridiculous, opinionated female replied, "I guess I must have missed it." What these stupefied, Biblically-ignorant morons fail to comprehend, besides the reality of Theistic Preterism, is that Christ only promised to come in that generation as the Comforter to those seeking Him:

> **"So the Anointed, having been offered to bear the failures of many, will appear a second time without failure to those expecting Him for salvation"** (Heb. 9:28 AST).

> **"The one without persuasion of the Son will not see life, but the anger of God remains on him"** (John 3:36 AST).

Continuing in II Peter:

> For this is hidden from them by their willing it so, that heavens were of old, and earth by water, and through water, being held together by the Word of God, through which the world which then was, being flooded by water, perished. But the heavens and the earth now, having been stored up by the same word, are being kept for fire to a day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men (vs. 5-7).

This simply means that this is hidden from them by their willing it so. There is no such excuse as "I didn't know."

> **"If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask from God Who gives to all who are racially pure and not dishonorable, and it will be given to him"** (Jac. 1:5 AST).

"I didn't know" means "It doesn't really matter to me." Wanting to be stupid will not make the Lake of Fire and Brimstone go away; if you enter Gehenna you will not be able to lie to yourself any longer. God's Word still remains the same.

> **"For all will stand before the judgment seat of God. For it has been written, 'I live, says the Master, that every knee will bow to Me, and every tongue confess to God.' So then, each one of us will give account concerning himself to God"** (Rom. 14:10-12 AST).

The fire of verse 7 was seen in Jerusalem in 70 AD. See *The Apocalypse of Jesus Christ: A Verse by Verse Exegesis* by Pastor V.S. Herrell. Continuing in our study of II Peter:

> But do not let this one thing be hidden from you, beloved, that one day with the Master is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day (v. 8).

See Psalms 90:4. The Bible further states in II Peter:

> The Master is not slow as to the promise, as some deem slowness, but is long-suffering toward you, not having purposed any to perish, but all to come to repentance (v. 9).

Good riddance, premillennial Jew. How does not slow mean 2,000 years? Next time you see a biologically white person sulk out of the fight, whining that God was just out to get him, punch him in the can, metaphorically of course, as necessity dictates, and exclaim, "Blasphemy is against the Law! According to II Peter 3:9 the Father is not willing that any should perish!" Let us continue reading in II Peter, 3.

> But the day of the Master will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a rushing sound, and having burned, the elements will be dissolved, and the earth and the works in it will be discovered. Thus, all these things about to be dissolved, what sort ought ⌊you⌋ to be in separated behavior and godliness, looking for and hastening the presence of the Day of God, through which the heavens having been set afire will be dissolved, and the elements will melt? But according to His promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, in which dwells justice (vs. 10-13).

As incredible as it may sound, this prophecy of Christ did come to pass, just as He had predicted it would, in that generation. The beggarly elements of the Judean economy, with all its pomp and circumstance, did indeed perish in the fires of Jerusalem. The then standing temple was considered the house of God. The grounds upon which it set were considered heaven, and the government of the Judeans was the government of heaven. Thus, the old heavens perished, and the Jerusalem and Government of God descended to earth, forming God's new Government of Heaven in the white stone people of the Royal Family of Jesus Christ. As God the Father gave all authority under Heaven and earth to Jesus Christ, He in turn delivered the authority of loosing and binding to the elders of His Church. Thus, Christ's Government is not waiting on authority, dependent upon Jews murdering Palestinians and tearing down the mosque of the rock of the dome to re-establish their Edomite Herod's temple. The true Church today is the same Church of yesterday, composed of God's people, walking in the full and saving knowledge of truth according to the Constitution of the New Covenant of God's Word. Keep in mind that the Jews today hate even the name Jesus, because Jesus Anointed exposed their forefathers, even as He exposes them presently. Keep in mind that they have never accepted the real Old Testament, and they certainly have never accepted the New Testament as their only rule of faith and practice (nor can they ever), and keep in mind that those who confess to be Jews have no blood kin whatsoever with the white Israelites of old, but are in truth immigrants from the Jewish pail of Russia, which was formerly the Khazar kingdom. The Christians in 62 AD, when this letter was written, were anxiously awaiting the Day of Vindication. The majority of the White Race is stiff-necked and ungrateful. They do not realize how good we have it today. It is so much easier now to have persuasion after the fact; everything that Jesus predicted as God's true prophet in Matthew 24 has already come to pass, proving with all certainty that He was the Anointed.

> Therefore, beloved, looking for these things, be diligent, spotless and without blemish, to be found in peace by Him. And account the long-suffering of our Master as salvation, as also our beloved brother Paul wrote to you, according to the wisdom given to him (vs. 14-15).

Paul, just like Peter, was expecting the Day of the Master.

> **"Neither murmur, even as some of them murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer, and these things happened as examples to them, and it was written for a warning to us, to whom the end of the ages has arrived"** (I Cor. 10:10-11 AST).

This must be the reason why so many Identity Jews and other Masonic Jews preaching Deistic tolerance want to throw out the Apostle Paul - he believed God, therefore, he cannot be used to support their Jewish Premillennialism. So they must attack God's Holy Spirit Apostle, in whom Christ dwelt and used to write His New Testament letters. Jewish Premillennialism is clearly a mental illness that must obtain its sustenance outside the Separated Words of the Living God. Again, the testimony of Paul the Ambassador smites the premillennial fool as with a rod:

> **"Also this, knowing the time, that it is now the hour for you to be raised from sleep, for now our salvation is nearer than when we were persuaded. The night is far gone and the day has drawn near; therefore, let us cast off the actions of darkness, but let us put on the weapons of the light"** (Rom. 13:11-12 AST).

To be at peace with God means that you have ceased to make war with God and His chosen. Therefore, there is no peace for anyone outside the true Body of Christ. Let us continue reading II Peter:

> As also in all of his letters, speaking in them concerning these things, in which some things are hard to understand, which the unlearned and unsettled pervert, as also the remaining Scriptures, to their own destruction. You, then, beloved, knowing beforehand, watch lest being led away by the error of the lawless you fall from your own steadfastness (vs. 16-17).

Again, I ask, can a student of Christ fall from grace? According to Peter, yes. We should all take a moment to evaluate ourselves and heed his warning. Verse 16 is but another reason one must wait on his teaching. Empty talkers and ear ticklers ride a superfluous rocket aimed directly at the bowels of Hell. In closing, Peter states:

> But grow in the favor and knowledge of our Master and Savior, Jesus Anointed. To Him be the reputation, both now and to the day of eternity. ⌊So be it.⌋ (v. 18).

CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 18 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

How Many is One? Ephesians 4:4-6

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

With all the chaos and confusion that has been created by letting mongrels define Christianity through their Textus Receptus/Massorah, Jewish denominationalism, self-justification system, etc., how are we to stop the injustices and regain our rational minds? Absolutely, there is only One Way. You must let Christ define Christianity instead of a pack of rabid rabbinical Jews.

Father,

> **"Separate them in Your truth; Your Word is truth"** (John 17:17 AST).

Jesus said,

> **"I am the Way** [one way], **and the Truth** [one truth], **and the Life** [one life]" (John 14:6 AST).
>
> **"I am the door** [one door]. **If anyone enters through Me, he will be saved"** (John 10:9 AST).
>
> **"Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, he not entering through the door into the sheepfold, but going up another way, that one is a thief and a robber"** (John 10:1 AST).

Those who lie and those who help make a lie can call mongrelization whatever they want to - Catholic, Mormon, Church of Christ, Identity, Baptist, Methodist, British-Israeli, Talmudic Judaism, Jehovah Witness, Pentecostal, Seventh Day Adventist, etc. - but that does not make them Christians.

> **"Who is the liar, except the one denying that Jesus is the Anointed?"** (I John 2:22 AST).
>
> **"They profess to know God, but by their actions they deny Him"** (Titus 1:16 AST).

There is only one, true Christian persuasion and one Body of Christ; everyone else is a thief and a robber. Before continuing you should make up your mind if you believe that or not, because it cannot be both ways. To agree is to worship Christ. To disagree is to blaspheme, which will not be forgiven. The problem is that people have been told that they can be a part of the Body without being a member of the Body. Christianity is not a theory or a personal assumption. It is not a melee of conflicting opinions. Christianity is knowable. It is also livable and you will either love this next statement or you will hate it: Christianity is DEFINABLE. Let us labor in the Word together and let the Bible speak for Itself.

> **"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in one confidence of your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all"** (Eph. 4:4-6 AST).

ONE BODY. This Body is the Body of Christ. The Body of Christ is made up of the people that are members of that Body. They are a part of that Body, as each have Christ in them. Christ must put Himself into you for you to be a member of the Body, His Body. There is no salvation for anyone who is outside the Body. There is no such thing as an autonomous member doing "his own thing." This is essential truth. Anyone apart from the Body at their physical death takes a one way trip to the Lake of Fire to die the second death, permanently alienated from God.

God's justice must be satisfied. I realize that people have their own personal interpretations, but if anyone is holding an opinion that lies in contradiction to the Scriptures, his perception is unfounded and illegitimate. Biblically speaking, he is wrong. He is already spiritually dead, being mongrelized in his mind. Neither stupidity nor ignorance will suffice. A thorough understanding of the Body of Christ is, of course, mandatory for anyone to exist in the Body.

"You truly were called in one body" (Col. 3:15 AST).

"You are all one in Anointed Jesus" (Gal. 3:28 AST).

Here are some passages that help better explain the meaning of the Body:

"Because we, the many, are one bread, one body, for we all partake of the one bread" (I Cor. 10:17 AST).

"But there are differences of gifts, but the same Mentality. And there are differences of ministries, yet the same Master ... Even as the body is one, and has many members, but all the members of the one body, being many, are one body; so also the Anointed" (I Cor. 12:4-5, 12 AST).

"For also the body is not one member, but many. If the foot says, 'Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body,' on account of this is it not of the body? And if the ear says, 'Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body,' on account of this is it not of the body? If all the body was an eye, where is the hearing? If all hearing, where is the smelling? But now God set the members, each one of them in the Body, as He desired. And if all were one member, where is the body? But now truly, many members, but one body" (I Cor. 12:14-20 AST).

"For even as we have many members in one body, but all members do not have the same function; so we the many are one body in the Anointed, and each one members of one another" (Romans 12:4-5 AST).

"The Anointed, of Whom all the body being fitted together and being brought together with every ligament assisting, according to the working of one measure in each part, producing the growth of the body to the building up of itself in honorable brotherly love" (Eph. 4:15, 16 AST).

It is clear to see that all the members of the one body work together as a part of that body. We are told in Romans 15:5-6:

"... to mind the same thing among one another according to the Anointed Jesus; that with one accord, we may repute with one mouth God and the Father of our Master Jesus Anointed" (AST).

Christians operate in honorable brotherly love. Christianity is not a label put on wickedness that makes evil more acceptable; Christianity is a way of living. True Christians today emulate the Christians of the first century. They follow *only* God's Word; it is their bond and uniting point. They cast out evil from among themselves and also take care of each other. The first century Christians gave an excellent example to follow, showing Christian cooperation.

"They were all filled with the Mentality of Separation and spoke the Word of God with boldness. And of the multitude of those who were persuaded, the heart and the life were one. And no one said anything of his possessions to be his own, but all things were common to them. And with great power, the ambassadors gave the testimony of the resurrection of the Master Jesus. And great favor was upon them all. For neither was anyone needy among them, for as many as were owners of lands or houses, selling, they brought the value of that being sold and placed it at the feet of the Ambassadors; and it was distributed to each according to any need that he had" (Acts 4:31-35 AST).

ONE MENTALITY. What does it mean to have one mentality? It means that all the Christians think the thoughts of Christ because Christ is literally inside them.

"I can do all things in the One empowering me, the Anointed" (Philip. 4:13 AST).

"The Anointed in you, the confidence of reputation ... Who works in me in power" (Col. 1:27, 29 AST).

This persuasion in the Anointed of God is not something unique to the Apostle Paul. It is the same for everyone who has the Mind of Christ abiding.

> **"... diligence to write to you about our common salvation"** (Jude 3 AST).
>
> **"A proclamation of his Word, which was entrusted to me by the command of our Savior, God, to Titus, a racially pure child according to the common persuasion"** (Tit. 1:3-4 AST).

COMMON SALVATION AND PERSUASION. Here are some Scriptures that show this Mentality, the Mentality of Christ, is to be and is one in the Body of believers.

> **"All be of one mind, sympathetic, loving the brothers"** (I Peter 3:8 AST).
>
> **"And all those who were persuaded were together, and had all things in common ... continuing steadfastly with one mind"** (Acts 2:44-46 AST).
>
> **"For through Him we both have access by one Mentality to the Father"** (Eph. 2:18 AST).
>
> **"That you stand in one mentality, with one life, striving together in the persuasion of the good message"** (Philip. 1:27 AST).
>
> **"Make full my joy that you be likeminded, having the same brotherly love, and one life, that you think the same; do nothing according to sectarian contentions ... let this mind be in you, which also was in Anointed Jesus"** (Philip. 2:2-5 AST).
>
> **"Now I exhort you, brothers; through the authority of our Master, Jesus Anointed, that you all say the same thing, and have no divisions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and in the same judgment"** (I Cor. 1:10 AST).
>
> **"He being joined to the Master is one Mentality"** (I Cor. 6:17 AST).
>
> **"Mind the same thing among one another according to Anointed Jesus; that with one accord, we may repute with one mouth God and the Father of our Master Jesus Anointed"** (Romans 15:5-6 AST).

Notice, he said, 'called in one confidence of your calling.' Now we know that **"many are called, but few are chosen"** (Matt. 22:14 AST). And we know Who does the calling and choosing:

> **"You have not chosen Me, but I chose you out"** (John 15:16 AST).

What does this phrase *confidence of your calling* mean? It is in regards to resurrection unto life in the Anointed. Actually, if you haven't already done so, you should read the entire Book of Ephesians from the Anointed Standard Translation (AST). Paul was talking to the white *ethnos* who had formerly been outside the Commonwealth of Israel. He was telling them about the things of which they had not been aware in the past. He also explained how Jesus had broken down the walls that had separated white man from white man. He tells them about being resurrected into life and the new Christ-man being formed in our physical bodies.

> **"The Father of reputation would give to you a mentality of wisdom and unveiling in His knowledge, the eyes of your mind having been enlightened for you to know what is the confidence of His calling"** (Eph. 1:17-18 AST).
>
> **"And you being dead in the transgressions and in the failures, in which you used to walk according to the fashion of the world ... even we being dead in transgression, He made us alive by the Anointed ... and raised us from the dead up together and seated us together in the heaven in Anointed Jesus"** (Eph. 2:1-6 AST).
>
> **"That He may give to you ... to become mighty ... through His Mentality in the inward man ... that you may be filled entirely to the full capacity of God"** (Eph. 3:16-19 AST).
>
> **"Walk worthy of the calling of which you were called"** (Eph 4:1 AST).

> **"To a full grown man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of the Anointed"** (Eph. 4:13 AST).
>
> **"For you have put off things in reference to the former behavior of the old man, being corrupted according to the deceit of lusts, and to be renewed in the mentality of your mind; and to have put on the new man, which was created like God in right thinking and true separation"** (Eph. 4:22-24 AST).

Let us take a moment and also look at what the Apostle Peter says in relation to this subject:

> **"Jesus Anointed, the One Who according to His great mercy has regenerated us to a living confidence through the resurrection of Jesus Anointed from the dead, to an inheritance unmongrelizable and unmongrelized and unfading"** (I Peter 1:3-4 AST).
>
> **"Therefore, girding up the loins of your mind, being sober, perfectly confident on the favor being brought to you at the unveiling of Jesus Anointed; as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves in ignorance to your former lusts, but according to the Separated One Who has called you, you also become separated in all conduct ... having been regenerated not by mongrelizable seed, but unmongrelizable, through the Living Word of God, and remaining"** (I Peter 1:13-15, 23 AST).
>
> **"That you may speak of the virtues of the One Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light ... abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the life"** (I Peter 2:9,11 AST).
>
> **"Therefore, the Anointed having suffered in the flesh, you also arm yourselves with the same mind ... the good message was proclaimed to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but might live according to God in the Mentality"** (I Peter 4:1, 6 AST).
>
> **"The One calling us to eternal reputation in the Anointed Jesus, you having suffered a little, He himself will perfect, confirm, strengthen, establish you"** (I Peter 5:10 AST).

ONE GOD AND MASTER. Additionally, there is only one God, one Master.

> **"Hear, Israel. The Master our God is one Master"** (Mark 12:29 AST).

The Greek word κυριος (*kurios*) means *lord, master,* or *owner.* God is the only Owner, our Master. Because this passage we are studying in Ephesians is one of the Scriptures that clearly shows that there is one Master, God, we will also go over the fact that God is one at this time. There are many lying devils who call themselves Christians, and in this wicked hour in history there seems to be a phony preacher on every corner. These bastards, who by the way were not given permission by the Church to teach, love to run around spreading misinformation, tickling people's ears, so they can lead silly women captive and overturn whole houses. Now, a good example of the hogwash that the antichrists seem to incessantly blurt out is the doctrine of the trinity. The trinity doctrine is like rapture; among other things it is nothing but a false teaching of men. I challenge any Trinitarian to show me where pantheism is taught in the Word of God. I know what the Jewdeo song says about God is three persons. I know the theological gymnastics that are played on Matthew 28:19 about water, ice, and steam. I know that the KJV says "Holy, holy, holy" in Isaiah 6:3 and Revelation 4:8. None of these arguments hold water. They are nothing but rhapsodic, Jewish spittle. And do not waste your time turning over to I John 5:7 either, because that verse does not exist in the Scriptures. We can see from John 1:18 that Jesus is the Only-Begotten God. I Timothy 2:5 says **"God is One"** (AST) not 'God is three.' Galatians 3:20 and Romans 3:30 testify to this as well. Jesus Himself said in John 10:30 (AST): **"I and the Father are One!"** Jesus Christ is God. Period.

ONE PERSUASION. There is only one way to believe in God; you will have persuasion according to the Scriptures or you are an atheist. The Bible says, in both the Old and New

Testaments, that **"the just will live by my persuasion."** This means that if you are justified in Christ, you will live by the persuasion of Christ; if you are to continue to be justified, then you must continue to live by and in the persuasion of Christ. What that means is basically that you should believe in God enough to do what He says. Here are some more important words on persuasion: **"Persuasion is of hearing, and hearing through the Word of the Anointed"** (Romans 10:17 AST).

"I am the Resurrection and the Life; he being persuaded in Me, though he die, he will live" (John 11:25 AST).

"... the good message of the Anointed, for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone having persuasion" (Romans 1:16 AST).

"... those with persuasion, these are the sons of Abraham" (Gal. 3:7 AST).

"... not as the word of men, but as it truly is, a Word of God, which also works in you - those having persuasion" (I Thess. 2:13 AST).

"Fight the good fight of persuasion. Lay hold on everlasting life" (I Tim. 6:12 AST).

"Now persuasion is the substance of confidence, the evidence of things not being seen" (Heb. 11:1 AST).

"Without persuasion, it is impossible to please God, for it is right that one approaching God should be persuaded that He is, and that He becomes a rewarder to those seeking Him out" (Hebrews 11:6 AST).

"... the Author and Finisher of our persuasion, Jesus" (Heb. 12:2 AST).

Now, as with the trinity doctrine, there are many blasphemous, lying devils, like the Scriptures for America Judaizers, who want to claim that they know "good" mongrels who "believe" and therefore have persuasion. This is impossible. Lip service is meaningless. Jews and mongrels cannot keep the discipline required in God's Word. To legitimately call yourself a Christian, you must live a Separated Christian life.

"Where is the profit, my brothers, if anyone says he has persuasion, but he has no actions? Is the persuasion able to save him? But if a brother or sister are naked, or may be lacking of daily food, and any one of you say to them: 'Go in peace, be warm and be filled,' but you do not give to them the necessities of the body, what is the profit? So indeed, persuasion, if it has no actions, is dead by itself. But one will say, 'You have persuasion, and I have actions.' Prove to me your persuasion without your actions, and I will show you by my actions my persuasion ... So as the body without the mentality is dead, so also persuasion without actions is dead" (Jacob 2:14-18, 26 AST).

Christian persuasion is not built on a phony theology. It is shown only in people who walk in the Word of God. Christian persuasion is not, therefore, Trinitarian, sectarian, pacifist, premillennial, mongrel-loving, irresponsible, Biblically ignorant, etc. Christian persuasion is shown through honorable racial brotherly love. I submit this example of a man who evidently understood the score.

> "Today people are saying yet again that we were 'agitators'. I would like here to appeal to a greater than I, Count Lerchenfeld. He said in the last session of the Landtag that his feeling 'as a man and a Christian' prevented him from being an antisemite. I say: my feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter. It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded by only a few followers, recognized these Jews for what they were and summoned men to fight against them and who, God's truth! was greatest not as a sufferer but as a fighter. In boundless love as a Christian and as a man I read through this passage which tells us how the Lord at last rose in His might and seized the scourge to drive out of the temple the brood of vipers and of adders. How terrific was His fight for the world against the Jewish poison. Today, after 2,000 years, with deepest emotion I recognize the more profoundly than ever before the fact that it was for this that He had to shed His blood upon the Cross. As a Christian I have one duty, to be a fighter for truth and justice. And as a man I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to see to it that human society does not suffer the same catastrophic collapse as did the civilization of the

> ancient world 2000 years ago - a civilization which was driven to its ruin through this same Jewish people ... As a Christian I have also a duty to my own people. And when I look on my people I see it work and work and toil and labor, and at the end of the week it has only for its wage wretchedness and misery. When I go out in the morning and see these men standing in their queues and look into their pinched faces, then I believe I would be no Christian, but a very devil, if I felt no pity for them; if I did not, as did our Lord 2,000 years ago, turn against those by whom today, this poor people is plundered and exploited"(Adolf Hitler, Munich, April 12,1922).

History shows us that Chancellor Hitler practiced what he preached. He had honorable racial brotherly love. He knew that Christianity did not mean Jew-lover; it meant fighting for truth and justice. Mr. Hitler had the courage to take responsibility rather than reject it. Mr. Hitler did not simply say, "Be warm and be filled." He had enough persuasion in God to do something to correct the problem. Faith without works is dead.

ONE BAPTISM. Jewish, full-body immersion baptismal regeneration, right? Wrong. The only baptism that will save you is the Baptism of Fire, Christ's Mind inside of you that renews your thoughts to be in agreement with the Just Judgments of God. Some will say, 'Oh, well, Brother Mike, that does not sound like the baptism my mongrel-minded parents told me about. You true Christians of the Separatist Brotherhood must not believe in baptism.' On the contrary, apparently we are the only people who do believe in baptism. For the sake of the White Race let us go to the Word.

> **"He who comes after me is stronger than me, of Whom I am not fit to stoop down to loosen the thong of His sandals. Truly, I baptize you in water, but He will baptize you in the Mentality of Separation"** (Mark 1:7-8; cf. Matthew 3:11, Luke 3:16, John 1:33 AST).

We can see from this verse that John's water baptism is not the same as the Baptism of Fire. There is one baptism that is essential for salvation. Which is it? Or, how can there be two different baptisms? People seem to miss the whole point. There were many baptisms, or separation rituals, practiced in Israel. Full-body immersion is a Jewish lie and was never practiced by God's people. You can get that information even out of the encyclopedia. The Jews used to require that their immersion had to be done in the nude. Why did Jewdeo churches give that part up? Actually, they did not. They just moved that over to the Masonic lodge.

The Book of Hebrews mentions the purification/separation rituals practiced by ancient Israelites.

> **"The first tabernacle still having standing, which is a parable for the present time** (pre-70 AD), **according to which both gifts and sacrifices are being offered, but as according to conscience, not being able to perfect the one serving, but only on foods and drinks and various baptisms, fleshly ordinances, until the time of the setting this right has been imposed"** (Heb. 9:8-10 AST).

Notice the phrase *not able to perfect the one serving.* Jesus said in Luke 12:50 (AST):

> **"I have a baptism to be baptized by, and how I am pressed until it is done!"**

Luke 24:49 (AST):

> **"I send forth the promise of My Father on you. But you sit in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high."**

Notice that He told them to wait until they were clothed with power from on high. We read next in Acts 1:4-5 (AST):

> **"And meeting with them, He charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to await the promise of the Father, 'which you heard of Me; for John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized in the Mentality of Separation not many days after.'"**

Even if John was full-body immersing, which of course he was not, it would make no difference. Jesus promised the Baptism of Fire, the Spirit of Truth, the Mentality of Separation, or the Comforter as the Spirit of Truth is called in the Gospel of John. Verse 5 explicitly said *not many days after.* Acts 1:8 (AST) says: **"But you will receive power,**

the Mentality of Separation coming upon you." Jesus was only gone ten days. They were all waiting, praying and expecting, and immediately we read the fulfillment of Jesus' words in the next chapter.

> **"And they were all filled of the Mentality of Separation"** (Acts 2:4 AST).

That, dear friends, was the coming of the Baptism of Fire. Do you remember this being spoken of in the Old Testament? It is in Isaiah 44:3 (LXX):

> **"I will give water to the thirsty that walk in a dry land: I will put my Mentality upon your seed."**
>
> **"I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and you will be purged ... I will cleanse you. And I will give you a new heart, and will put a new mentality in you ... I will put My Mentality in you"** (Ezek. 36:25-27 LXX).
>
> **"I will bring upon you the breath of life ... and I will put My Mentality into you, and you shall live"** (Ezek. 37:5, 6; cf. 37:14 LXX).
>
> **"And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out of My Mentality"** (Joel 2:28; cf. 2:29 LXX).
>
> **"I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Mentality of favor and compassion"** (Zech. 12:10 LXX).

The Baptism of Fire, or in other words, the receiving of the Mentality of Separation, is literally Christ indwelling His people. This is the one baptism unto salvation. In Acts 18 we read about Apollos who was described as being very powerful in the Scriptures, but who only understood the baptism of John. It says that Aquila and Priscilla **"took him and more accurately expounded the Way of God to him"** (Acts 18:26 AST). Then in Acts 19 we find Paul questioning some of His students:

> **"'Did you receive the Mentality of Separation being persuaded?' And they said to him, 'We did not even hear what this Mentality of Separation is"** (Acts 19:2 AST).

Pay very close attention to what comes next.

> **"And he said to them, 'Then to what were you baptized?' And they said, 'To the baptism of John.' And Paul said, 'John indeed baptized a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should be persuaded into that coming after him, that is, into the Anointed Jesus'"** (Acts 19:3-4 AST).

I want to point out that neither we nor the Apostle Paul are knocking John the Baptist, but the baptism of John was not sufficient and was not the Baptism of Fire. These students had to be baptized by the Mind of Christ as is shown in the following Scripture:

> **"And hearing, they were baptized into the authority of the Master Jesus. And Paul, laying hands on them, the Mentality of Separation came on them"** (Acts 19:5-6 AST).

Christians today are not against water baptism. The point is that it is a separation, ordination, or dedication ceremony, and if the ritual is without principle it is worthless. Of course, Christian water baptism would have to be a ritual that employed sprinkling, washing or pouring as was practiced by the first century Christians, not the nude dunking, or clothed dunking for that matter, taught by Jews. If you have not had the Baptism of Fire, water baptism would be meaningless because it is not the water that regenerates you into a Separating Mentality-filled Christ-man; this requires the Mind of the Anointed abiding. Let us examine Acts 10:44-47 (AST):

> **"As Peter was yet speaking these words, the Mentality of Separation fell on all those hearing the Word ... the Mentality of Separation was poured out ... Then Peter answered, 'Can anyone forbid the water that these not be baptized, who the Mentality of Separation received, even as we also?'"**

You see, the Baptism of Fire was a prerequisite to water baptism; the Mentality of Separation came first. Jesus said,

"God is a Mentality, and those worshiping Him must worship in Mentality and in truth" (John 4:24 AST).

We read in Ephesians 5:26 (AST):

" ... that He might separate them, purifying by the washing of the water of the Word."

Titus 3:5 (AST):

"He saved us, through the washing of the regeneration and renewal of the Mentality of Separation."

These verses clearly describe baptism - the Baptism of Fire. The Baptism of Fire is the "one baptism" taught in the Scripture.

"For also we were all baptized into one body by one Mentality" (I Cor. 12:13 AST).

The words of the Apostle Peter could not possibly be any clearer.

"Which figure now also saves us, baptism, not a putting away of the filth of the flesh but of a good conscience and an answer toward God" (I Peter 3:21 AST).

White brothers and sisters, **"receive the implanted word that is able to save your life"** (Jacob 1:21 AST).

Mongrels always want to complicate things by clouding the issues. The truth is only difficult when you do not understand. I want to ask you a simple question: How many is one? That is right - one. One does not mean 500,000 personal interpretations. It means one. In light of what we have learned today, let us remember what we have gone over and carefully reread Ephesians 4:4-6 (AST):

"There is *one* body and *one* mentality, even as you also were called in *one* confidence of your calling, *one* Master, *one* persuasion, *one* baptism, *one* God and Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all."

I close with the words of the One Master, Jesus Anointed, the Only-Begotten God:

"'That all may be one, as You in Me, Father, and I in You; that they also may be in Us, that the world may be persuaded that You sent Me. And I have given them the reputation which You have given Me, that they may be one, as We are One: I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected in one" (John 17:21-23 AST).

For more information on the one, true Body Politic of the Living God, contact:

CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764

Holocaust Sunday

Holocaust Sunday occurs on the second Sunday of September. Historically, this was the first Sunday following the Saturday in September of 70 AD when the Roman soldiers finally completed the destruction of the temple of Jerusalem and razed it to the ground. At this time, it took three days to complete this destruction, which according to the best calculations then fell on September 9, 10, and 11. Holocaust Sunday marks the day when Christians throughout the world first celebrated and continue to celebrate the killing of 1,200,000 Edomite Jews in Jerusalem and the destruction of the Jewish economy and leveling of the Jerusalem Temple. This year, Holocaust Sunday falls on September 13, 1998. Below are the dates for Holocaust Sunday for the next ten years:

September 12, 1999
September 10, 2000
September 9, 2001
September 8, 2002
September 14, 2003
September 12, 2004
September 11, 2005
September 10, 2006
September 9, 2007
September 14, 2008

Worship of God Through Service to Race.

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188
Kodak, TN, 37764-0188
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 19 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

More Quotes From The Third Reich

With Comments by Pastor V.S. Herrell
Author of Was Adolf Hitler a Bible Christian?

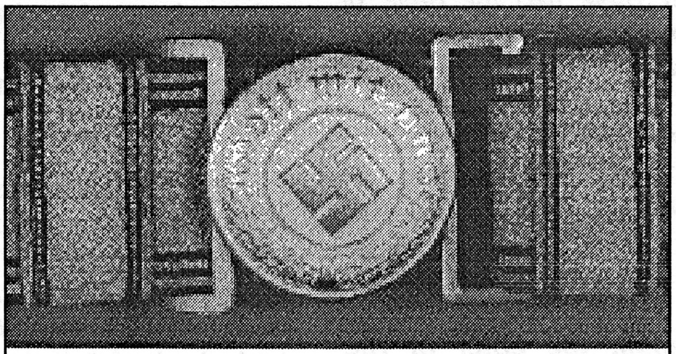
What follows are a few more reasons why I believe that Hitler was a Christian.

Hitler: On His Childhood

"I had excellent opportunity to intoxicate myself with the solemn splendor of the brilliant church festivals. As was only natural, the abbot seemed to me, as the village priest had once seemed to my father, the highest and most desirable ideal" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 1).

Hitler: On the Christian Social Party

"Not until my fourteenth or fifteenth year did I begin to come across the word 'Jew,' with any frequency, partly in connection with political discussions.... For the Jew was still characterized for me by nothing but his religion, and therefore, on grounds of human tolerance, I maintained my rejection of religious attacks in this case as in others. Consequently, the tone, particularly that of the Viennese anti-Semitic press, seemed to me unworthy of the cultural tradition of a great nation. ... I was not in agreement with the sharp anti-Semitic tone, but from time to time I read arguments which gave me some food for thought. At all events, these occasions slowly made me acquainted with the man and the movement, which in those days guided Vienna's destinies: Dr. Karl Lueger[1] and the Christian Social Party. The man and the movement seemed 'reactionary' in my eyes. My common sense of justice, however, forced me to change this judgment in proportion as I had occasion to become acquainted with the man and his work; and slowly my fair judgment turned to unconcealed admiration. Today, more than ever, I regard this man as the greatest German mayor of all times. ... How many of my basic principles were upset by this change in my attitude toward the Christian Social movement! My views with regard to anti-Semitism thus succumbed to the passage of time, and this was my greatest transformation of all. ... Hence today I believe that I am acting in accordance with the will of the Almighty Creator: by defending myself against the Jew, I am fighting for the work of the Lord" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 2).



SS Belt-buckle, which says "Gott mit uns," or "God With Us."

"The unprecedented rise of the Christian Social Party... was to assume the deepest significance ..." (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 3).

"In nearly all the matters in which the Pan-German movement was wanting, the attitude of the Christian Social Party was correct and well-planned" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 3).

"The anti-Semitism of the new movement [Christian Social movement] was based on religious ideas instead of racial knowledge" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 3).

"If Dr. Karl Lueger had lived in Germany, he would have been ranked among the great minds of our people" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 3).

Hitler: Referring to Scripture

"Verily a man cannot serve two masters. And I consider the foundation or destruction of a religion far greater than the foundation or destruction of a state, let alone a party" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 3).

---

[1] Karl Lueger (1844-1910), mayor of Vienna and leader of the Christian Social Party.

Note here that Hitler was quoting Matthew 6:24, which states in the Anointed Standard Translation: ***“No one is able to serve two masters. For either he will hate the one and he will love the other, or he will cleave to one, and he will despise the other.”***

“Hastily and indifferently, people tried to pass by the unpleasant truths, as though by such an attitude events could be undone. No, the fact that our big city population is growing more and more prostituted in its love life cannot just be denied out of existence; it simply is so. ...it is said with such terrible justice that the sins of the fathers are avenged down to the tenth generation. But this applies only to profanation of the blood and the race” (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 10). *Again, here Chancellor Hitler was referring to Deuteronomy 23:2-3. Hitler used the Luther Bible, which was based upon the Hebrew, and the Luther Bible in English says here:* ***“A mongrel shall not enter into the Body Politic of the Master, even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the Body Politic of the Master. An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the Body Politic of the Master; even to the tenth generation shall none of them enter into the Body Politic of the Master, forever.”*** *The German Bible here used the word 'Mischling' for* mongrel, *or the Hebrew word* mamzir. *This German word can only mean* mongrel *and this Luther Bible was the Bible of Hitler and all those who would have heard his speeches or read Mein Kampf.*

“The fight against Jewish world Bolshevization requires a clear attitude toward Soviet Russia. You cannot drive out the Devil with Beelzebub” (*Mein Kampf*, Vol. 2, Chap. 2). *As in many of his speeches, Hitler here shows his vast Biblical knowledge by referring to Luke:* ***“But some of them said, ‘By Beelzebub, the chief of the demons, He cast out demons.’ And others, tempting, were seeking a sign from Heaven from Him. But knowing the thoughts, said to them, ‘Every government divided against itself is brought to ruin, and a house against a house falls. And if Satan is divided against himself, how will his government stand, because you say I cast out demons by Beelzebub? But if I cast out the demons by Beelzebub, your sons, by what do they cast out”*** (Luke 11:15-19 AST).

“But if out of smugness, or even cowardice, this battle is not fought to its end, then take a look at the peoples five hundred years from now. I think you will find but few images of God, unless you want to profane the Almighty” (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 10). *Hitler here is referring to the fact that the Bible says that Adamic, White, Aryan men were created in the image of God. He states that the process of race-mixing will destroy the purity of Adamic, Aryan men, and the mongrels that will be left are definitely not in the image of God. This statement should be read in light of the following quotation:*

“Certainly we don’t have to discuss these matters with the Jews, the most modern inventors of this cultural perfume. Their whole existence is an embodied protest against the aesthetics of the Lord’s image” (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 6). *In other words, Jews, since they are mongrels, are not in the image of God and are an affront to the image of God.*

Hitler: On Racial Purity

“What we must fight for is to safeguard the existence and reproduction of our race and our people, the sustenance of our children and the purity of our blood, the freedom and independence of the fatherland, so that our people may mature for the fulfillment of the mission allotted it by the Creator of the universe” (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 8).

“Blood sin and desecration of the race are the original sin in this world and the end of a humanity which surrenders to it” (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 10). *Hitler here refers to the fact that through Cain mongrelization entered into the world, as is taught in the book of Genesis.*

“The result of all racial crossing is therefore in brief always the following: (a) Lowering of the level of the higher race; (b) Physical and intellectual regression and hence the beginning of a slowly but surely progressing sickness. To bring about such a development is, then, nothing else but to sin against the will of the Eternal Creator. And as a sin this act is rewarded" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

"That this is possible may not be denied in a world where hundreds and hundreds of thousands of people voluntarily submit to celibacy, obligated and bound by nothing except the injunction of the Church. Should the same renunciation not be possible if this injunction is replaced by the admonition finally to put an end to the constant and continuous original sin of racial poisoning, and to give the Almighty Creator beings such as He Himself created?" (*Mein Kampf*, Vol. 2, Chap. 2). *Hitler here shows his knowledge of mongrels as "uncreated beings" for the sin of racial poisoning leads to the existence of beings which the Almighty Creator did not create.*

In a speech at Nuremberg on September 6, 1938, Hitler said: "But since we set as the central point of this perception and of this profession of belief the maintenance and hence the security for the future of a being formed by God, we thus serve the maintenance of a divine work and fulfill a divine will – not in the secret twilight of a new house of worship, but openly before the face of the Lord." *Hitler here mentions the "being formed by God," meaning White, Adamic man who was formed in the image of God.*

"A folkish state must therefore begin by raising marriage from the level of a continuous defilement of the race, and give it the consecration of an institution which is called upon to produce images of the Lord and not monstrosities halfway between man and ape" (*Mein Kampf*, Vol. 2, Chap. 2). *Again, Hitler states that mongrels, the products of race-mixing, are not in the image of the Lord. He also shows his knowledge of the Biblical tenet that only White Adamics are men and all other created beings are animals.*

"Peoples which bastardize themselves, or let themselves be bastardized, sin against the will of eternal Providence" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

Hitler: On Antichrist, Mongrel Jews

"The Jew has always been a people with definite racial characteristics and never a religion" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

"Due to his own original special nature, the Jew cannot possess a religious institution, if for no other reason because he lacks idealism in any form, and hence belief in a hereafter is absolutely foreign to him. And a religion in the Aryan sense cannot be imagined which lacks the conviction of survival after death in some form. Indeed, the Talmud is not a book to prepare a man for the hereafter, but only for a practical and profitable life in this world" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

"The best characterization is provided by the product of this religious education, the Jew himself. His life is only of this world, and his spirit is inwardly as alien to true Christianity as his nature two thousand years previous was to the great founder of the new doctrine. Of course, the latter made no secret of his attitude toward the Jewish people, and when necessary he even took the whip to drive from the temple of the Lord this adversary of all humanity, who then as always saw in religion nothing but an instrument for his business existence. In return, Christ was nailed to the cross, while our present-day party Christians debase themselves to begging for Jewish votes at elections and later try to arrange political swindles with atheistic Jewish parties-- and this against their own nation" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

"First, therefore, he goes about making up to the people for his previous sins against them. He begins his career as the 'benefactor' of mankind. Since his new benevolence has a practical foundation, that the left hand should not know what the right hand giveth; no, whether he likes it or not, he must reconcile himself to letting as many people as possible know how deeply he feels the sufferings of the masses and all the sacrifices that he himself is making to combat them" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

"But even more: all at once the Jew also becomes liberal and begins to rave about the necessary progress of mankind" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

"The personification of the devil as the symbol of all evil assumes the living shape of the Jew" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 11).

"And so he [the Jew] advances on his fatal road until another force comes forth to oppose him, and in a mighty struggle hurls the heaven-stormer back to Lucifer. Germany is today the next great war aim of Bolshevism. It requires all the force of a young missionary idea to raise our people up again, to free them from the snares of this international serpent..." (*Mein Kampf,* Vol. 2, Chap. 14). *Hitler here agrees with Jesus in John 8 that the Jews are indeed of their Father the Devil and that they belong in the Lake of Fire with the Devil and all his messengers.*

"With satanic joy in his face, the black-haired Jewish youth lurks in wait for the unsuspecting girl whom he defiles with his blood, thus stealing her from her people" (*Mein Kampf,* Chap. 11). *Here Hitler states that the most powerful tool that the mongrel Jew uses against the White race is that of mongrelization or race-mixing.*

Hitler: On Negroes

"It would be more in keeping with the intention of the noblest man in this world if our two Christian churches, instead of annoying Negroes with missions which they neither desire nor understand, would kindly, but in all seriousness, teach our European humanity that where parents are not healthy it is a deed pleasing to God to take pity on a poor little healthy orphan child and give him father and mother, than themselves to give birth to a sick child who will only bring unhappiness and suffering on himself and the rest of the world" (*Mein Kampf,* Vol. 2, Chap. 2). *Hitler here shows his knowledge of the fact that Negroes do not contain the capacity to be indwelled by the Mentality of Separation, but only white Adamics were chosen by God for this purpose.*

Hitler: On Morality

"Parallel to the training of the body a struggle against the poisoning of the soul must begin. Our whole public life today is like a hothouse for sexual ideas and stimulations. Just look at the bill of fare served up in our movies, vaudeville and theaters, and you will hardly be able to deny that this is not the right kind of food, particularly for the youth... Theater, art, literature, cinema, press, posters, and window displays must be cleansed of all manifestations of our rotting world and placed in the service of a moral, political, and cultural idea" (*Mein Kampf,* Chap. 10).

Hitler: On Atheism

In a speech at the Sportpalast on October 24, 1933, Hitler said: "Without pledging ourselves to any particular Confession, we have restored to faith its pre-requisites because we were convinced that the people need and requires this faith. **We have therefore undertaken the fight against the atheistic movement, and that not merely with a few theoretical declarations: we have stamped it out."** *This statement and the following quotes about paganism, Odinism, and other old Nordic religions show unequivocally that Hitler promoted only Christianity.*

Hitler: On Paganism and Heathen Religion

On the 14th of October, 1941, Hitler said: "Nothing would be more foolish than to re-establish the worship of Wotan. Our old mythology had ceased to be viable when Christianity implanted itself ... I especially wouldn't want our movement to acquire a religious character and institute a form of worship. It would be appalling for me, if I were to end up in the skin of a Buddha."

"The characteristic thing about these people is that they rave about old Germanic heroism, about dim prehistory, stone axes, spear and shield, but in reality are the greatest cowards that can be imagined. For the same people who brandish scholarly imitations of old German tin swords, and wear a dressed bearskin with bull's horns over their heads, preach for the present nothing but struggle with spiritual weapons, and run away as fast as they can from every Communist blackjack" (*Mein Kampf,* Chap. 12).

Hitler: On Christianity

In a speech at Stuttgart on February 15, 1933, Hitler said that the desire of the National Socialist Government was to "fill our whole culture once more with a Christian spirit, and that not only in politics. We want to burn out the harmful features in our theatre and our literature."

In a speech at Hamburg on August 17, 1934, Hitler said, "The National Socialist State professes its allegiance to positive Christianity" (*bekennt sich zum positiven Christentum*).

In a speech at Koblenz on August 26, 1934, Hitler said, "National Socialism neither opposes the Church nor is it anti-religious, but on the contrary it stands on the ground of a real Christianity. And we have no other desire than to be true to that position. I know that there are thousands and ten of thousands of priests who are not merely reconciled to the State of today but who gladly give to the State their cooperation, and I am convinced that this cooperation will grow ever closer and more intimate. For their interests cannot fail to coincide with ours alike in our fight against the symptoms of degeneracy in the world of today, in our fight against Bolshevist culture, against an atheistic movement, against criminality, and in our struggle for a consciousness of a community in our national life, for the conquest of civil war and unrest, of strife and discord. These are not anti-Christian, these are Christian principles! And I believe that if we should fail to follow these principles, then we should not be able to point to our successes, for the result of our political battle is surely not unblessed by God."

Hitler: Prayers

Hitler delivered this prayer at the close of his speech at the Reichstag on February 20th, 1938: "In this hour I would ask of the Lord God only this: that, as in the past, so in the years to come He would give His blessing to our work and our action, to our judgment and our resolution, that He will safeguard us from all false pride and from all cowardly servility, that He may grant us to find the straight path which His Providence has ordained for the German people, and that He may ever give us the courage to do the right, never to falter, never to yield before any violence, before any danger."

"...we must pray to the Almighty not to refuse His blessing to this change and not to abandon our people in the times to come." *Hitler was here recalling a speech made by a priest after World War I* (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 7).

"Even today I am not ashamed to say that, overpowered by stormy enthusiasm, I fell down on my knees and thanked Heaven from an overflowing heart for granting me the good fortune of being permitted to live at this time." (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 5).

Hitler: On the German Christians

On July 19, 1933, five days after the Constitution for the United German Evangelical Church became law, Hitler wrote Reichbishop Müller, "In spite of all hostility, history will one day bear witness that you and the German Christians have willed, helped forward, and finally affected one of the most decisive acts in the molding of the religious life of our people."

In a radio address on July 22, 1933, regarding reform of the churches, Hitler said, "But this will never be secured by petrified religious forces which have turned their backs upon the world and who counts as of no significance the phenomena and events of their day: it can be secured only through the forces of a living Movement. These forces I see primarily marshaled in that part of the Evangelical communion (*Kirchenvolk*) which in the German Christian Movement has consciously taken its stand on the ground of the National Socialist State – not in an enforced submission but in a living affirmation!"

Hitler: On Conviction

"A man does not die for something which he himself does not believe in" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 3).

"I had so often sung 'Deutschland über Alles' and shouted 'Heil' at the top of my lungs, that it seemed to me almost a belated act of grace to be allowed to stand as a witness in the divine court of the Eternal Judge and proclaim the sincerity of this conviction" (*Mein Kampf*, Chap. 5).

"Only in the steady and constant application of force lies the very first prerequisite for success. This persistence, however, can always and only arise from a definite spiritual conviction. Any violence which does not spring from a firm, spiritual base, will be wavering and uncertain" (*Mein Kampf,* Chap. 5).

In a speech at Regensburg on June 6th, 1937, Hitler said: "So we go forward with the profoundest faith in God into the future. Would that which we have achieved have been possible if Providence had not helped us? I know that all the work of men is difficult and transitory when it is not blessed by this Omnipotence. But if this Omnipotence blesses a work, as it has blessed this work of ours, then men cannot destroy it. ... Today more than ever are we of this faith, for this new Germany stands, and clearly marked before it lies its path into the future."

Hitler: Miscellaneous

"Heaven will smile on us again" (*Mein Kampf,* Chap. 3).

"For the political leader the religious doctrines and institutions of his people must always remain inviolable; or else he has no right to be in politics, but should become a reformer, if he has what it takes!" (*Mein Kampf,* Chap. 3).

"The attack against dogmas as such, therefore, strongly resembles the struggle against the general legal foundations of a state, and, as the latter would end in a total anarchy of the state, the former would end in a worthless religious nihilism" (*Mein Kampf,* Chap. 10).

On June 27, 1937, in a speech at Würzburg, Hitler said, "...I am convinced that men who are created by God should live in accordance with the will of the Almighty. However weak the individual may be in the last resort in his whole being and action when compared with the omnipotence and will of Providence, yet at the moment when he acts as this Providence would have him act he becomes immeasurably strong."

"It may be that today gold has become the exclusive ruler of life, but the time will come when man will again bow down before a Higher God" (*Mein Kampf,* Vol. 2, Chap. 2).

Hermann Göring

Hermann Göring, like Hitler, was also deeply religious. He shows his Christianity by this and similar quotes: "God gave the savior to the German people. We have faith, deep and unshakable faith, that he [Hitler] was sent to us by God to save Germany."

Julius Streicher

Julius Streicher was the ninth child of a Roman Catholic primary school teacher, and he also became a school teacher in Nuremberg. When Hitler was released from prison in December 1924, Streicher hailed Hitler's return to politics as a "gift of God." Streicher published a newspaper entitled Der Stürmer, *in which he discussed Jewish ritual murder, Jewish aims to destroy Christianity, and the fact that Jesus was not a Jew.*

Chancellor Hitler said the following of Streicher: "The main fighter for the DSP [*Deutsch-Sozialistische Partei* or German Socialist Party], as I have said, was Julius Streicher, then a teacher in Nuremberg. At first he, too, had a holy conviction of the mission and the future of his movement" (*Mein Kampf,* Vol. 2, Chap. 7).

Streicher wrote in an article in Der Stürmer: "If the danger of the reproduction of that curse of God in the Jewish blood is finally to come to an end, then there is only one way – the extermination of that people whose father is the Devil..."

Streicher's articles were always filled with Biblical references: "Only the Jews, he shouted, had remained victorious after the dreadful days of World War I. These were the people, he charged, of whom Christ said, 'Its father is the devil.'"

Both of these quotes of course are in reference to John 8:44, in which Christ said to the mongrel Herodian Jews: ***"You are of your father the Diabolical One, and the lusts of your father you wish to do. That one was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not stood in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his***

own, because he is a liar, and the father of it" *(AST).*

Streicher also said: "Germans must fight Jews, that organized body of world criminals against whom Christ, the greatest anti-Semite of all time, had fought."

At Nuremburg, Streicher was convicted of "crimes against humanity," although his only activity during the war was publishing his newspaper which again served to educate the German people about truths such as Jesus not being a Jew. These were his last words: "Now it goes to God … Purim Fest, 1946."

Rudolf Hess

"No matter what human beings do I shall some day stand before the judgment seat of the Eternal. I shall answer to Him, and I know He will judge me innocent." Rudolf Hess (in a statement to the Nuremberg Tribunal)

Joseph Göbbels

"A Jew is for me an object of disgust. I feel like vomiting when I see one. Christ could not possibly have been a Jew. It is not necessary to prove that scientifically – it is a fact." Joseph Göbbels (speaking to Hitler)

Joachim Ribbentrop

Joachim Ribbentrop was Hitler's Minister of Foreign Affairs. While visiting King George VI, he twice saluted him, saying "Heil Hitler." *During the Nuremberg trials, he said,* "If in this cell, Hitler should come to me and say, 'Do this,' I would still do it." *He was found guilty of all four major types of crimes and was the first to be hanged. These were his last words:* "May God save Germany!"

Hans-Ulrich Rudel

Hans-Ulrich Rudel was Germany's most decorated soldier, receiving the Knight's Cross to the Iron Cross with Golden Oak Leaves and Swords and Diamonds, personally designed and presented by Adolf Hitler. He received this for his extraordinary heroism in a career that established him as the greatest aviator of all time. Shot down more than a dozen times, he fought until the last day of the war – even though he had lost a leg and had his other leg in a cast. He was the son of a German preacher and he himself remained an unrepentant Christian and National Socialist his whole life. These words are on a monument dedicated to him and his comrades: "Sacrificial Bravery Overcomes Death."

Gerhard Kittel

Gerhard Kittel was considered one of the world's foremost theologians both before and after the war. Even today, his Theological Dictionary of the New Testament *is still widely used and respected. He willingly joined the Nazi Party, feeling it his Christian duty. Even though his activities during the war were limited to teaching and serving on educational committees, he was arrested and imprisoned by the French for seventeen months after the war. He wrote a defense for himself and concluded that race-mixing was wrong, citing the examples of Ezra and Nehemiah.*

Alfred Rosenberg

The misuse of the quotes of Alfred Rosenberg stands as the major reason why so many Americans have been deceived into thinking that National Socialism represented Nordic pagan beliefs instead of Positive Christianity. Hitler chose Rosenberg for propaganda purposes. However, Hitler also established a Reich Christian Church for the future of Germany. Hitler did not believe in pagan cults. Rosenberg himself wrote that Jesus was Nordic, aggressive, courageous, "a man of true Nordic character," *a revolutionary who opposed the Jewish and Roman systems with sword in hand, bringing not peace but war (see Matthew 10:34-37). Rosenberg later went on to say that he favored a* "positive Christianity." *Any other statements that Rosenberg may have made or may have been reported to have made were not known to Hitler, for Rosenberg was careful to always assure Hitler that he was a Christian.*

Houston Stewart Chamberlain

Houston Stewart Chamberlain, though born British, became a German citizen at an early age and wrote all of his popular books in German, including Foundations of the Nineteenth Century, *one of most influential books in Germany prior to* Mein Kampf. *He was the son-in-law of Richard Wagner and a great ethnologist. A section of his book is devoted to proving that Jesus was not a Jew, and he concluded:* "Whoever claimed that Jesus was a Jew was either being stupid or telling a lie ... Jesus was not a Jew." *He also stated that,* "... no other people was so well equipped as the Teutonic to hear this divine voice." *By 1938, the book had sold more than a million copies. He wrote to Hitler in 1923, stating,* "My faith in Germanism had not wavered an instant ... That in the hour of her deepest need Germany gives birth to a Hitler proves her vitality ... May God protect you!"

Party Platform #24

Party Platform #24 of The Program of the National Socialist German Worker's Party *states:* "We demand a freedom of religious confessions in this state, as long as they do not endanger the nation's existence or interfere with the moral sense of the German race. **The NSDAP party argues for a positive Christianity,** although it is not bound to any single confession. The NSDAP party fights against the Jewish-materialistic spirit in and around us. We are convinced that the healing process of our nation can only be continued on the basis of the principle that public welfare has priority over individual welfare."

Gottfried Feder

Gottfried Feder was appointed by Adolf Hitler on February 14, 1923, to be the final judge of all questions relating to the Party Platform, including Point 24. He wrote:

"The same may be said of all the coarse, stupid attacks on Christianity. Expressions such as 'Christianity has only done harm' merely show that the man who utters them has neither human nor political intelligence. One may indeed blame the [Catholic] Church ... but it is wrong to abuse in general terms the greatest phenomenon in human history because of the perversities and erroneous ideas and defaults of individuals. The Christian religion has uplifted and strengthened millions upon millions, and brought them to God by the way of suffering."

Die Germanische Revolution

Among Adolf Hitler's private papers was found after the war several handwritten sheets outlining a book he had intended to write which would have been entitled Die Germanische Revolution *or* The Germanic Revolution. *He also conceived a book-cover which he sketched. It is clear from the outline that a great part of this book was to be committed to writing about the Bible, including an accurate account of the history recorded in the Old Testament and the true identity of the Israelites of the Old Testament as white people and also a detailed study of the laws in the Bible against race-mixing and the historical consequences of the violation of this law. What follows are excerpts from these outlines which have been reproduced and translated in the book,* Hitler's Letters and Notes *by Werner Maser.*

I. Introduction
1. The Bible
    [3 illegible lines (ed.)]
    2. The Aryan
    3. His Works
    4. The Jew
    5. His Works

1. The Bible - Monumental History of Mankind ...
Basic Race Law - 1st consequence. Purification of the Bible - what of its spirit remains?
2nd consequence. ...
First people's history (based on) the race law
...

Racial purity the highest law

Miscegenation with inferior types means lowering the level of the whole [last word illegible]
...
Christianity and Bolshevism
...
Bible: Original sin - A terrible fact - Its results.
Misery for ever

The Bible teaches 2 Facts
I.) All the nations of the Bible (cultures of Asia Minor, Mesopotamia, Palestine, Egypt)
have been destroyed by it (i.e. by race ...
One nation has escaped: the Jews. Why?

Not wars destroy races only original sin - only blood poisoning
Racial purity.

For more information, contact:
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764
www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 20 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Mary's Other Children

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

There are literally hundreds of doctrinal points that can be used to easily repudiate Catholics. None, however, are as simple as the Catholic belief and contention that Jesus had no physical brothers and sisters, in other words, that Mary had no other children with Joseph after the virgin-birth of Jesus. This doctrine is detailed in paragraphs 499-500 of the *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, which reads:

> "499. The deepening of faith in the virginal motherhood led the Church to confess Mary's real and perpetual virginity even in the act of giving birth to the Son of God made man. In fact, Christ's birth 'did not diminish his mother's viriginal integrity but sanctified it.' And so the liturgy of the Church celebrates Mary as *Aeiparthenos*, the 'Ever-virgin.'"
>
> "500. Against this doctrine the objection is sometimes raised that the Bible mentions brothers and sisters of Jesus. The Church has always understood these passages as not referring to other children of the Virgin Mary. In fact James and Joseph, 'brothers of Jesus,' are the sons of another Mary, a disciple of Christ, whom St. Matthew significantly calls 'the other Mary.' They are close relations of Jesus, according to an Old Testament expression."

Thus, Catholics believe that Jesus had no brothers or sisters and from examining some of the Catholic theologians, it would appear that they also believe that Mary's (or Mariam's) hymen was not even broken during the birthing process. But the New Testament repeatedly and emphatically states that Jesus had physical brothers and sisters who were the children of Mary.

Before we proceed discussing the New Testament evidence relating to this issue, it should first be pointed out that the Catechism tries to confuse the issue by discussing 'the other Mary.' She is mentioned in Matthew 28:1, and she is not called 'the other Mary' to distinguish her from Mariam, the mother of Jesus, but to distinguish her from Mary Magdalene. The Catechism would lead us to believe that the distinction is with Mariam, the mother of Jesus. Matthew 28:1 reads:

> **"After the sabbaths, at the dawning into the first of the sabbaths, Mary the Magdalene and the other Mary came to view the grave"** (AST).

In fact, there are six different Marys in the New Testament, though Mary the mother of Jesus is properly 'Mariam' and the other five are usually 'Maria' or 'Mary.' Still, this is not a steadfast rule since Maria and Mariam can be sometimes declined in the same way. So we shall list these six Mary's:

1) Mariam, the mother of Jesus.

2) Mary, 'the other Mary.' She is the wife of Clopas (John 19:25), she is the mother of Jacob the Lesser and Joses (Matt. 27:56, Mark 15:40)

3) Mary, the sister of Martha. She anointed Jesus' feet (John 12:3).

4) Mary Magdalene (Matt. 27:56; Mark 16:1, etc.).

5) Mary, the mother of John Mark (Acts 12:12).

6) Mary, who was a helper of Paul (Rom. 16:6).

Knowing the differences in the Marys allows us to state emphatically that Mary or Mariam the mother of Jesus had at least seven children: Jesus, Jacob, Joses (or Joseph), Simon, Judas, and at least two daughters. These names come from the following verses and elsewhere:

> **"Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mariam? And His brothers Jacob, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And are not His sisters all with us?"** (Matt. 13:55-56 AST).
>
> **"Is this One not the carpenter, the son of Mariam, and the brother of Jacob and Joseph and Judas and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?"** (Mark 6:3 AST).

Now it is because of these verses that the Catechism has tried to confuse the issue by mentioning "the other Mary," because we learn in Matthew 27:56 that this Mary also had two sons named Jacob and Joses. But these Jacob and Joses are different from that Jacob and Joses mentioned as Jesus' brothers in the above two verses. There are four different Jacobs or Jameses in the New Testament:

1) Jacob, the son of Zebedee and Salome and the brother of the Apostle John.

2) Jacob, the son of Alphaeus. This is Jacob the Lesser, and the son of 'the other Mary,' and brother of Joses.

3) Jacob, the brother of Jesus and son of Mariam.

4) Jacob, the father of the Apostle Judas (not Iscariot).

A detailed study of these four Jacobs throughout the New Testament verifies beyond any doubt that Mariam the mother of Jesus had a son named Jacob as did 'the other Mary.' They are not the same Jacob. The son of 'the other Mary' is the Lesser, and the son of Mariam and brother of Jesus is always identified as such. For example,

> **"But I saw no other of the ambassadors, except Jacob, the brother of the Master"** (Gal. 1:19 AST).

It is this Jacob, the brother of Jesus, who more than likely wrote the Book of Jacob, the first book of the New Testament. As for Joses or Joseph, again there are several and it is a certainty that the two in question here are different. So there is no point in even mentioning 'the other Mary' and her two sons other than trying to cloud the issue, and the issue is that the New Testament explicitly declares that Mariam had at least seven children, six after Jesus.

Next, the Catholics will say that in these verses, when the Bible speaks of Jesus' brothers or sisters, it is in reference to brothers or sisters in the faith, as the word *brothers* is so often used in the New Testament, and it is not in reference to biological brothers or sisters. But contextually, this is absurd. For example, in Galatians 1:19 above, why would Paul refer to Jacob as an ambassador and then also as a brother of Jesus unless he meant a biological brother? Can we not assume that if someone was an ambassador that he was also a brother of Jesus in the faith? In fact, the reason that Paul said that Jacob was Jesus' brother was to distinguish him from Jacob the Lesser and Jacob the son of Zebedee. When these latter two Jacobs are referred to, Paul and the writers of the gospels are careful to refer to them by as "the Lesser" or the "son of Zebedee" in order to distinguish them from the Jacob the brother of Jesus. But if we assume that the term brother or brothers in these verses is not in reference to biological brothers, but in reference to brothers in the faith, then there is no distinction between these three Jacobs, because they were all Jesus' brothers in the persuasion.

This point is made very clear, however in the following passage from Mark (and its parallels):

> **"Then His mother and brothers came, and standing outside, sent to Him, calling Him. And a crowd sat around Him, and they said to Him, 'Behold, your mother and your brothers seek you outside.' And He answered them saying, 'Who is My mother or My brothers?' And having looked around on those sitting around Him in a circle, He said, 'Behold, My mother and My brothers! For whosoever does the will of God, this one is My brother, and My sister, and My mother'"** (Mark 3:31-35 AST).

It is absurd to argue here that the phrase 'your mother and your brothers' is in reference to anything but his biological mother and brothers. In fact, the point of the teaching would be lost if the reader did not understand that these were the biological brothers and mother of Jesus. Many Catholics have realized the absurdity in these previous arguments and they have devised a linguistic argument which argues that when these verses speak of Jesus's brothers or sisters, they are really in reference to his cousins or other close relatives. A synopsis of this argument is found in a note to Mark 6:3 in the Catholic *New American Bible*:

> "...in Semitic usage, the terms 'brother,' 'sister' are applied not only to children of the same parents, but to nephews, nieces, cousins, half-brothers, and half-sisters ... one cannot suppose that the meaning of a Greek word should be sought in the first place from Semitic usage ... The question of meaning here would not have arisen but for the faith of the church in Mary's perpetual virginity."

Here, the Catholics admit that this absurd argument would not even be made if not for their man-made doctrine of Mary's perpetual virginity. It of course goes without saying that nowhere in the New Testament is it taught that Mary had no other children or was always a virgin; neither is such prophesied in the Old Testament prophecies regarding the birth of the Messiah and the prophecy which stated that His mother would be a virgin at the time of His birth. But after the birth, the hymen would have been broken and it would have been expected that Joseph would have had children to carry on his family line. So if not for this man-made doctrine which finds absolutely no support in the Bible, no one would ever question the fact that Jesus had brothers and sisters.

The argument itself is even more ridiculous, and there are two versions of the argument. One version says that there was no Aramaic or Hebrew word for *cousin* and that the word for *brother* doubled for both brothers and cousins. This, however, cannot be proven; the only thing that can be proven is that there were no words differentiating between maternal and paternal cousins. The Hebrew in the Masoretic Old Testament and Aramaic and Syriac translations of the Old and New Testament, however, do refer to cousins by stating "the uncle's son" or "daughter, etc. So Aramaic speakers were by no means incapable of describing a cousin, and this round-about way of doing so was very common.

But the fact remains that it is absolutely irrelavent what the Aramaic, Hebrew, Luwian, Hungarian or any other language except Greek meant because the New Testament was written in Greek. Greek was the native language of Paul, Mark and Luke, all of whom had Greek names, and these men had an extremely wide variety of Greek words to choose from when they wrote that Jesus had brothers and sisters.

In the Greek, the word used for brother in these passages is ἀδελφός (*adelphos*) and it very specifically and only means "brother." This word was never used for any other type of relative in all of Greek literature. In Galatians 1:19, if the Greek-speaking, Roman citizen, Apostle Paul had wished to tell the Greek-speaking Galatians, who could speak no Aramaic and did not know a single Semitic idiom, that Jacob was the cousin of Jesus and not his brother, then Paul would have used the Greek word ἀνεψιός (*anepsios*) like he did in Colossians 4:10 (AST):

"Aristarchus, my fellow-captive, greets you, and Mark the cousin of Barnabas, about whom you received orders."

This word very specifically means "cousin," and this word was even used in the Greek Septuagint (Numbers 36:11).

This Greek word is very important because many Catholics priests specifically tell their parishioners that the Greek language had no word for cousin and that this was the reason that the word *brother* had to be used. But this is nothing but shear ignorance and deception! In fact, ἀνεψιός (*anepsios*) is not the only word for cousin; there are other words for specific types of cousin and other synonyms, etc. If Paul or Mark had meant that Jacob and Joses were simply kinsmen of Jesus, not necessarily cousins or brothers, then they could have used the Greek word συγγενής (*sungenes*) which means just a generic kinsman and is used by both Mark (6:4) and by Paul (Romans 9:3) as well as all throughout the New Testament.

The story is the same in the Catholics' own Latin Vulgate. In Galatians 1:19, for example, the Latin word *frater* is used which specifically means *brother*. The word *nepos*, meaning *cousin*, could have been used, but it was not.

Thus, there can be absolutely no doubt that Jesus had at least four brothers and two sisters who were the biological children of Mariam or Mary. This single doctrine is an excellent means of repudiating Catholics and the authority of the Catholic Church. If they cannot be intellectually honest enough to admit that Mary had at least seven children, then they cannot be intellectually honest enough to believe any truth.

Old Sneakers

by Don Mikesell, Ch.D.

They are old, worn, dirty and are an instant affront to the olfactory organs. Old sneakers are not necessarily shoes. We can apply this name to those who plant seeds of doubt for public consumption with articles that contain barbs, suggestions, and outright lies interjected to mislead.

Recently, in a local paper, there was an article titled "This Side of Heaven," which had the Book of

Ruth as its subject matter, and was telling the story of how God is creating a nation through which the Messiah will come. It goes on to state that "Ruth, who is a Moabite, not a Hebrew, is the grandmother of King David." And then on to basically state that the Lord had a tainted lineage. These insane people use this to support interracial marriage and disobedience to the sixth commandment of the Septuagint (LXX).

In Revelation 22:16 (AST), we read:

> **"I, Jesus, sent My messenger to testify these things to you over the Body Politics. I am the Root and Race of David, the bright and morning Star."**

In Deuteronomy 34, God promised to give the land of Moab to Israel, and in I Chronicles we find these lands in Israel's hands, as promised. However, these Israelites, then, as now, did not put away strange gods or gods of other races and went right on worshiping idols. God did not change His Mind, **"For I am the Master, your God, and I am not changed"** (Mal. 3:6 LXX). Also, Numbers 23:19 (LXX):

> **"God is not as man to waver, nor as the son of man to be threatened; shall He say and not perform? Shall He speak and not keep His word?"**

Now what these smelly writers want the populace to believe and plant the seeds of doubt about is that God changes His mind. In both Nehemiah 13:1 and Deuteronomy 23:3 we find that the Ammonite and Moabite will never enter into the Body Politic of the Lord.

> **"The Ammonite and Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the Master, even until the tenth generation he shall not enter into the assembly of the Master, even for ever"** (Deut. 23:3 LXX).
>
> **"In that day they read in the book of Moses in the ears of the people; and it was found written in it, that the Ammonites and Moabites should not enter into the congregation of the Master for ever; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and water, but hired Balaam against them to curse them: but our God turned the curse into a blessing. And it came to pass, when they heard the law, that they were separated, even every mongrel[1] in Israel"** (Neh. 13:1-3 LXX; cf. Ezk. 21:28-29, 25:11).

Notice that about 150 years before Ruth in Numbers 25 God slew 24,000 for ignoring His law, and Phineas was given a covenant of everlasting priesthood in Numbers 25:13.

Perhaps the author of "This Side of Heaven" sees nothing wrong with a family tree that has only a trunk. Now, in the Book of Ruth the Israelites from the tribe of Ephraim are moving from Bethlehem to the land of Moab. Ruth was an Israelite by race living in the land of Moab in a society which was probably not as mixed as this country, the USA, is at this time.

No, the story of Ruth does not show Moabite ancestry of David. The story of Ruth is not an excuse for race-mixing. Those that teach this insanity are wolves in sheep's clothing and will inherit their just due from a just God, for He has not changed His mind. **"Jesus Anointed, the same yesterday, today, and forever"** (Heb. 13:8 AST).

Now, these smelly, old sneakers, knowingly or unknowingly, in their perversion should be known by their true identity.

> **"Let it not be! But let God be true and every man a liar; even as it has been written, 'So as You may be justified in Your speech, and will overcome in Your being judged"** (Romans 3:4 AST).

Smelly teachings contribute to racial genocide. This is nothing new, as we have had dividers through time, planting seeds of doubt with their sneaky perversions.

The story of Ruth is a literal history lesson but also seems to be an allegory, with Ruth representing Israel, the Barley Bride and Boaz as a type of Christ, a kinsman redeemer, our redeemer.

"I am the Root and Race of David, the bright and morning Star" (Rev. 22:16 AST).

For more information, contact:
CSCS, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0130
www.christianseparatist.org

---

[1] Gr. ἐπίμικτος (*epimiktos*),

Separatist Brief
Vol. 3 No. 21 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

A Commentary on Titus

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

The following verse-by-verse commentary is based upon the literal translation of Titus contained in the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament.

CHAPTER 1

> Paul, a slave of God and an ambassador of Jesus the Anointed, according to the persuasion of the called of God and according to the full knowledge of truth and to godliness ... (v. 1).

Titus was a close companion of Paul. This is the same Titus that we read of in II Timothy 4:10 who went to Dalmatia. Crete is an island, a busy trade port between Syria and Malta in the Mediterranean Sea. Crete had a mixed population, so it is not surprising that history tells us that there were almost constant internal conflicts and civil uprisings. Crete had a mongrelized military as well. Titus was there trying to teach the remaining white population how to live as Christians in true godliness and separation from the mongrel hordes. Paul is communicating with Titus to give him advice on how to do a good job setting down guidelines for order and decency in the Body Politic. Crete had been a Roman province since 67 BC, when Rome finally completely overtook Crete and took charge of the area.

All of the problems Crete was having and suffering from in an integrated society made it a fertile breeding ground for Christianity among the white population because Christianity is such a strong racial message. We see here in verse one that Paul is a slave of God and a representative of the Government of Heaven. Paul had a complete επιγνωσις (epignosis) or full, saving knowledge of truth. The words *of the called of God* shows us that God is the One Who does the selecting and the adding to of His Church or Body Politic, "many are called, but few are chosen" (Matthew 22:14 AST).

> In confidence of eternal life which the God that does not lie promised before in the eternity past, but unveiled in its own time, in a proclamation of His Word, which was entrusted to me by the command of our Savior, God ... (vs. 2-3).

Jesus is our Savior, Our Savior is God, Jesus is God. This God does not lie; other gods not only lie, they are lies. Where do we find the confidence of eternal life? In the Proclamation of His Word, the Bible – the Final Revelation of Aryan God to Aryan man. If your confidence is built upon anything else, it is counterfeit and you fail or sin. There is no other way since the first Pentecost to come to the Living God, except through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Anyone trying to come to God through false religions, such as Judaism, Buddhism, Mithraism, or modern philosophies such as Humanism or Deism, the Bible declares that such people are nothing more than thieves and robbers, in other words, criminals before the Living God. They are God-haters, and though they may deny that verbally, their actions show that they are at enmity with or an enemy of the Living God, and that is in act of hatred toward God and toward the Holy Spirit of Truth. Today, our colleges are filled with neo-Marxists and neo-Leninists, most of whom espouse anarchist sympathies and philosophies. It is nothing for a God-hating neo-Marxist to claim that he or she believes in God or even prays, while making war on God by blaspheming the doctrines of Jesus Christ or by blaspheming Christ Himself by attributing the works of the Devil to Christ, such as endorsing race-mixing or homosexuality.

> ... To Titus, a racially pure child according to the common persuasion, Favor and peace, from God the Father and the Master Jesus the Anointed, our Savior (v. 4).

THE COMMON PERSUASION. The persuasion is the same for everybody. There is no special individual persuasion - it is the same for Titus, Paul, you, and me. The persuasion spoken of in God's Word the New Covenant for Christians, is the belief system outlined in the New Covenant or New Testament, which must be any true Christians only rule of faith and practice. Thus, there is only one persuasion (Eph. 4:4). True persuasion in God is not different for different people because of their personal interpretations (or rather mis-interpretations), the way they feel, what they may wish, want, or desire.

What is true for you is also true for me. What is true yesterday is true today. God does not lie; God does not change; God's persuasion is absolute truth, not something relative to different individuals.

Titus was a racially pure child according to the common persuasion. Titus' persuasion was the same as the other Christians' persuasion, who were racially pure as well. Those who are not racially pure do not and cannot have persuasion in God, for that would make their faith uncommon with what was held and practiced among the first century Christians. Jesus is not the Savior of non-created beings because He didn't have mongrel blood. This is a self-evident fact. Any honest person would freely admit that, according to the latest genetic information, in the beginning only the White Race and the black race or species existed and could be deemed creations of God. Any honest person must admit that God's law in Genesis, which declares seed after its own kind, is an absolute prohibitation against mixing seeds. In fact, racial purity was so important to the Hebrew people that there are literally chapters dealing specifically with principles of racial purity and separation from alien races. Let us make no mistake about it, such racial statements, both in the Old Testament and New Testament, are statements of the perfect will of God. God tells us exactly what He wants and what His standards are. It may seem like an over-simplification to state that if God had wanted the blacks and the White Race of the world to mongrelize or if He had wanted a mongrel race, He certainly would not have forbidden race-mixing in His Word and He would have made a cream-colored mulatto race in the beginning. But this is not what God did. In fact, it is God Who set the boundaries between the nations.

In verse five of Titus, we find Paul telling Titus what his responsibility was:

> For this cause I left you in Crete, that you set in order the things lacking, and appoint elders in every city, as I ordered you; if anyone is unaccusable, one woman and man having children with persuasion, not in accusation of debauchery or unruly (vs. 5-6).

Unaccusable means unaccusable within the Brotherhood. Jews tells us that if we have more than one wife we will go to Hell. This Scripture cannot be used to support that contention. The truth is that the Bible does not teach monogamy or polygamy, it teaches marriage. We know from looking at the Bible in total context that an elder is not necessarily required to have at least one wife and children. Paul was a single man at the time he wrote this statement (he had been married in the past for that was a requirement to be a sitting member the Sanhedrin), and was he not qualified to be an elder? I am sure there is a Jew somewhere right now saying that Paul was not qualified, but that is utterly stupid, and remember who it was that wrote this letter to Titus. But if, however, a man does have a family, it is most definitely a requirement that every member of his household be a Christian believer with persuasion. If he cannot rule his own home, he certainly cannot rule God's House.

> For it is binding on the overseer to be unaccusable, as an administrator of God, not self-pleasing, not rageful, not given to wine, not argumentative, not greedy of dishonorable gain ... (v. 7).

Not self-pleasing does not mean that he cannot please himself, it means that he is not to operate in self-interest. *Not rageful* does not mean that he cannot get mad; on the contrary a godly man should always be angered by injustice, with true righteous indignation and should hold ungodliness in utter contempt, detesting all enemies of our loving Master of our household, Jesus Christ. For the truth is that no one can truly love Christ and be in covenant with Christ unless Christ's enemies are their enemies.

We live in a world today with neo-Marxists and judaizing agents of an alien and foreign power, meaning the Talmudic Jews of so-called Israel, who like to lift Scripture out of context and apply admonitions that were strictly written for members of Christ's Church to be applied toward the enemies of God. No one has to be very intelligent to go through the Old Testament and read about covenants and the customs of the Hebrew people. There is great significance in breaking bread and wine. There is great significance in trading weapons or cloaks. There is great significance in displaying symbols of membership in a particular household, for membership in a household or clan implied that one could count on support and allegiance from his fellow household members. The pantheistic Humanists, who enjoy their willful blaspheming against the Holy Spirit of Truth by calling themselves Christians while endorsing evil, have obviously had their conscience seared with a hot iron. They are such filthy liars and character assassins by innuendo and half-truths, that their sharp tongues could only be a manifestation of the fact that they are indwelled with the very mentality and spirit of the demons of Hell. They are a meanspirited crowd dedicated to the destruction of the White Race.

Not given to wine does not mean total abstinence from alcohol, it means not addicted to it. Jesus turned the water into wine, not grape juice. *Not argumentative* does not mean a man must be a passive doormat for people to wipe their feet on. A man of God is supposed to be acting in defense of God's Household and God's truth.

> **"Having made all diligence to write to you about our common salvation, beloved, I had need to write to you, and exhort you to fight earnestly for the persuasion once delivered to the Separated Ones"** (Jude 3 AST).

Indeed, many times we must be able to argue in order to stand up for the truth in a wicked society, especially when attacked by neo-Marxists, representatives of the controlled, Jewish media. We must be able, meaning, enabled by the true study of the Word of God, to defend the truths of Christ's Covenant as set forth by the Holy Spirit of Truth. The God-haters and those that war with God do not like and will not stick to the true issues. Christians, therefore, must be able to see through their use of sophistry and debater's techniques and hold their little puck-noses to the grindstone of the real issues, which is always, what does God's Word really say?

Titus 1:5, in reference to the phrase *not argumentative*, means that the overseer is not a trouble-starter who taunts people for perverse excitement. *Not greedy of dishonorable gain* does not mean that gain is dishonorable and therefore an overseer must live in poverty. Honorable gain is good. An example of dishonorable gain is a fellow, who does not have permission to teach, deceives people into thinking that he is a preacher, even though he is not a member of the Body of Christ. He convinces the ignorant that they somehow, with no regard to the Scriptures, have a "church." Then he proceeds to take God's money for himself in the name of the this so-called "church." For examples of what we mean, one needs only to turn one's television on to see the con artists at work.

In contrast to these negative attributes, we are told some positive attributes that an overseer should have:

> ... but a lover of hospitality, a lover of the good, of sound mind, just, approved by the law of nature, temperate, clinging to the word according to the teaching of the persuasion, that he may be able both to require by the sound teaching, and convict those contradicting (vs. 8-9).

An overseer has honorable, racial, brotherly love. He is a truth-lover. He is not mongrelized in his mind or his body. He is not a respecter of persons. He is not a faggot or a sexual pervert of any form. He is fair and understanding. He always lets the Word decide. He is immovable. He is not tossed about by every wind. He does not subscribe to subjective philosophy. He knows the Just Judgments of God and stands on them because it is not that he simply believes in God, he believes God. He understands God's Will and can teach it. If someone gets out of line, he doesn't say "you're full of it" and walk off; he can pick up the Bible and show that person why he is wrong. He waters the good seed and manifests the fool for what he is. Every man in the Church should be capable of sitting in the office of the overseer, or επισκοπος (episkopos).

> For there are many ⌊and⌋ unruly men, empty talkers, and mind-deluders, especially those of the circumcision ... (v. 10).

Here is made a clear reference to judaizers or joudikoi in the first century Church, and naturally is an everlasting admonition or principle throughout all the ages to come, but this admonition also includes mind-deluders of all kinds, including the Mithra worshipers, who, during the first century, were the major competition to God's true Church. They were, of course, Deists and polytheists, and wanted to mix pagan mystery cults with Christianity. They were therefore Syncretic, and, like far too many apostate, so-called "Christians" today, especially coming out of Tulsa, Oklahoma, they espouse the philosophy of plutocracy in the worship of gain, ill-gotten or otherwise. Thus, the foregoing precept of Christian law is all-inclusive of all ungodliness.

> ... of whom you must stop the mouths of those who overturn whole houses, teaching things not right for the sake of dishonorable gain (v. 11).

Of whom *YOU MUST STOP*. This is not an optional commandment. It is not a suggestion. It is a commandment voiced and thundered forth by the Living God. It is meant to be acted upon in the unison and discipline of the Church, that is, within the prerogative of God's true Government upon this earth.

> One of them, one of their own prophets, said: "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle gluttons" (v. 12).

As we mentioned before, Crete was saturated in mongrelization, thus it had an unfavorable reputation throughout the Mediterranean and even the Roman world. The mongrelization of their society had already reduced a once industrious and proud society to a lazy, malaise-ridden slothful people, much like what the Jews have done to the British people, who are all on the dole and most of whom will not work even when their Jew overlords provide work for them. The national pastime of the British is to find ways to either get on the dole, their version of welfare, or stay on the dole.

> This witness is true, for which cause convict them severely, that they may be sound in the persuasion ... (v. 13).

This admonition is pertinent to biologically white men only. Unfortunately, today many white men have crossed over the Law and are fit only to be delivered over to Satan.

> ... not listening to Judaizing myths and commandments of men, having perverted the truth ... (v. 14).

If there is one verse in the Bible that may be offered forth as the reason why the great and noble White Race is now being mongrelized to genocidal extinction, and why agents of an alien power are now running the United States government with its generation and crop of neo-Marxists/Leninists college graduates who are only too happy to gut any industrial capability away from the American worker and ship it to foreign lands with the intent in mind of making all white people wage slaves of foreign races and corporations, this verse states the reason. The White Race has given heed to Jewish myths, Jewish sophistry, and Jewish twisting and perverting of even their own Christian Bible. The Jews have bragged that they would use Christianity itself as their vehicle to world dominion and power, and, as we have shown and proven in so many articles, this is precisely what the Zionist movement set out to accomplish more than 100 years ago. America died as a free and sovereign state for white Christians for no other reason than giving heed to judaizing myths and diabolical lies. A Christian should not even listen to the arguments of a Jew. Yet, there are agents of so-called Israel on our televisions daily spouting off the Communist party line and philosophy of world Judaism. Truth can never be compromised. We must never give heed to Jewish lies in any guise.

> In every way in fact are the nonmongrelized, nonmongrelized, but to the ones having been mongrelized and having no persuasion, nothing is nonmongrelized, but even their mind and conscience has been mongrelized (v. 15).

No mongrel has persuasion, no mongrel can have persuasion. To a mental mongrel, everything is mongrelized. A mental "Jew" is just as bad as a physical "Jew," for both are JEWS! Nothing is pure and unmongrelized to a Christ-hating Jew. Anything mongrelized in body is automatically mongrelized in mind. For God says, those who are His will hear His voice and will follow no other. It is God Himself, Jesus Christ our Lord in the person of the Holy Spirit of Truth, Who adds to His Church. Non-Christian white man, what is your excuse? You do not have one.

> They profess to know God, but by their actions they deny Him, being disgusting and disobedient and rejected to every good action (v. 16).

Let us listen with the greatest attention to this verse, for it declares the tactics to be expected from the God-hating antichrists. They profess to know God. They are religious. They claim to know the God of the Bible, but they cannot prove it with their actions. They profess God with their mouths, but their hearts are far from Him. They have never given their hearts to Him. They deny Him by their actions. They claim to be able to pray. They claim to believe in the King James Version of the Bible. Yet, when you turn to I, II, and III John, they are easily manifested to be non-believers of what the Word actually says. They are hypocrites. They say one thing, but they do another. They are not Christians, for to be a Christian is to trust in God's Word by obeying God's Word. Lip service is meaningless. We read in Luke 13:26-28 (AST):

> **"We ate and drank before You, and You taught in our streets.' And He will say, 'I tell you, I do not know you, from where you are. Stand back from Me, workers of injustice!' There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."**

Paul tells Titus:

> CHAPTER 2
>
> But you speak things which become sound teaching (v. 1).

And now he goes on to give specific examples; admonitions for older men and older women:

> Aged men to be temperate, self-respecting, of sound mind, sound in the persuasion, in love, in patience; aged women likewise in reverent behavior, not diabolical, not having been enslaved by much wine, teachers of good, that they may train the young women to be lovers of men, lovers of children, of sound mind, pure, homeworkers, good, being subject to their own men, that the word of God be not blasphemed (vs. 2-5).

Most women today hate men. Many despise their own children, which is against their God-ordained created nature. This is true primarily because the last two generations have been living in a Jewish society, created by World War II. Womanhood has been utterly cheapened in a degenerate society preoccupied with sex of all kinds. Women today are robbed of their self-respect at an early age by immature and narcissistic men. Women today are forced to be Jewish wage slaves, in most cases it takes at least two people working to maintain one household, and again in most cases, people literally live from paycheck to paycheck because of the policies of their national government, in its Marxist-Communist adherence to the principle of the redistribution of wealth, which means taking money from hard-working white people and giving it to non-working mongrels. White men and women should seriously, if not for the sake of Christ for the sake of their own survival, begin asking why they have no representation of their actual views in their national government, and why their nation has been taken into becoming a more dead nation and their freedoms and rights as white-born have been sold-out by treaties that most white Americans never were in favor of and have never personally ratified. It has rather been the neo-Marxists and Leninists who have usurped the rights of white people and who have destroyed the America that was through unauthorized treaties.

Reverent behavior and being subject to their own men means just that. A woman who is out of order is blasphemy before God. It is God the Father Who created the original world order. It is God Who created the order of men and the order of women. Women who want to be men are fighting against the natural order of God and vice versa. This is precisely why the Scriptures say that mongrelized, rebellious, and disobedient thinking, that is, mongrel-mindedness leads to blasphemy. Now Paul gives admonitions of Christian law for the young men:

> The younger men likewise require to be of sound mind, having shown concerning themselves a pattern of good actions concerning all things, in the teachings, in racial purity, self-respecting, incorruptible, in sound speech, beyond reproach, that he who is opposing may be dishonored, having nothing bad to say about us (vs. 6-8).

Now this means nothing bad is said about us that is legitimate, and note that many are dishonored without even knowing it. Christians are to live in accordance with the principles of separated in truth, separated unto Christ from an ungodly world. We cannot help what neo-Marxists and Zionists may lie and say about us, but we can live according to the truth and Christian law within the Brotherhood of Christ. It really doesn't matter what Christ-hating Jews have to say, that is, to us within the Brotherhood. It does matter on the political and civil battlefields. We must live in such a way so as not to allow the enemies of God to be able to truthfully have bad things to say about us, and we thus must be able to prove that their accusations, innuendoes, and out-and-out lies are indeed hateful attacks upon us and upon the Christ Whom we serve. Paul now gives admonitions for slaves:

> Slaves to be subject to their own masters, to be well-pleasing in all things, not contradicting, not stealing, but showing all good persuasion, that they may honor the teaching of our Savior, God in all things (vs. 9-10).

Again, notice that the Bible says clearly that Jesus is God.

> For the saving favor of God appeared to all men ... (v. 11).

Men means white men; nothing else is man. If there are any real niggers in the world, then they are not of the same race or species that God created in the Book of Genesis. I say *if* because, unfortunately, mongrelization has advanced so much throughout the world that the world is on the verge of self-destruction. Only the true Christians, who are true followers of Christ, have the knowledge of the ability to save the world from its inevitable self-destruction. Mongrels are not animals or men; Mr. Hitler is to be commended, as he recognized and appropriately referred to them as monsters.

> ... instructing us that having denied ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live of a sound mind and justly in the present age, expecting the blessed confidence and appearance of the reputation of the great God and our Savior, Jesus the Anointed ... (vs. 12-13).

This *appearance* is in reference to the vindication of national Israel that occurred in 70 AD with the destruction of Jerusalem. It was the day in which Jesus Christ was vindicated as having been the true Adamic God-appointed Savior, not a "Jewish Messiah." It was a day when those who believed upon Christ were vindicated as being the nation bringing forth the fruits of truth to whom Christ turned over His authority. Thus, 70 AD marks the day and the hour when history witnessed that God had chosen the Christian Church, the Royal Household of Christ, to be God's true Government and true spokespersons upon this earth for the true God. But this was also the time that the Herodian, Edomite, Zionistic Jews were exposed as being the children of the Devil, a group of alien mongrels who had usurped Judah-Israel and held the white people in captive wage slavery by threat of the power and might of the Roman government.

For those who do not know their history, they should understand that the Edomite, Herodian Jews were engaged in intrigue and conspiracy to take over the Roman government through bribery, flattery, and inter-marrying into the Royal Household. It was these Jews who were promoting the Mithra cult in the Roman military that corresponded so closely to the first century Christians, and who were sometimes mistaken for first century Christians, but who, in reality, correspond more closely to your local Masonic lodge and its religion of Humanism, Pantheism, and Syncretic philosophy and worship of Pluto. Many unions have followed the same mystical philosophy of "brotherhood."

Thus, when the antichrist Jews went too far, the power and might of the Roman government turned against them. We may expect a parallel in the future when the white people of the United States see the Jewish antichrists as the murderers they truly are in the holocaust they have created upon the Arab and Palestinian peoples. Even as I write, the UN has declared that Bush's sanctions resulted in 1,500,000 deaths of Iraqis, most of whom were little children. The list of Arab cities, some of which had been almost 2,000 years old, which the Jews have bulldozed down would fill three columns of at least eight pages. It is quite possible that when the scales are made to fall from the American white people and they realize that the Jews are not God's chosen people, that their eyes will behold the atrocities and war crimes committed against the people of the Middle East. As of date, the Jews are responsible for possibly more than 6,000,000 Arab deaths, counting all who have died indirectly or directly because of the insane policies of the Jewish manipulated politicians of the United States, and so we may well expect that one day the UN itself and the nations of the world who respect state's sovereignty and the human rights of the Arab peoples will one day stand and oust the Jews from the United States, recognizing them to be the foreign agents of a foreign nation that they truly are and always have been.

> Who gave Himself on our behalf, that He might redeem us from all lawlessness, and purify for Himself a special people, zealous of good actions. Speak these things and require, and convict with all authority. Let no one have contempt for you (vs. 14-15).

God chose white Israel as a special people. We find this same word, περιουσιος (periousios), used in Exodus 19:5-6 (LXX):

> **"You shall be to Me a special people above all nations; for the whole earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a royal priesthood and a separated nation"** (cf. I Pet. 2:9).

God purified this special race that He might put His Spirit in them and dwell inside their bodies. Also see Deut. 7:6, 14:2, 26:18-19, and Psalms 134:4. For further study on this and other directly related subjects, please consult every piece of Christian Separatist literature.

> CHAPTER 3
>
> Remind them to be subject to rulers, authorities, to be obedient, to be ready in every good action, to slander no one, to be unconquerable, forbearing, showing forth discipline to all men. For we also once were unreasonable, disobedient, led astray, slaving for various lusts and pleasures, living in evil and envy, hateful, hating one another (vs. 1-3).

Most white people are stupid and deceived. They do not think the thoughts of God; they have no honorable racial brotherly love. Christians should set a good example for the duped to follow. We should show them that we have what they do not. A Christian would never advise an uneducated white man to throw away his driver's license and stop paying taxes or to break trivial laws that would get him thrown in jail. **"Render the things of Caesar to Caesar, and the things of God to God"** (Mark 12:17; Luke 20:25; and Matt. 22:21 AST).

> But when the kindness and love of our Savior God appeared toward man, not by actions in justice which we had done, but according to His compassion He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Mentality of Separation, which He richly poured out on us through Jesus the Anointed, our Savior, that being justified by His favor we might become heirs according to the confidence of eternal life (vs. 4-7).

You can do nothing to justify yourself. It is not by our works that we are saved or even being saved. For we can only become heirs or inheritors of God's Government when we cease from our own self-labors of self-justification, self-righteousness and let God the Holy Spirit of Truth come inside us to take up residence, that we might be led of the Spirit of God in us and that He might do the good works that justify us each day of salvation to continue to walk worthy of so great a salvation. So, it is the work of God that saves us on the first day of salvation, and it is the work of God that continues to convert and save us each day of salvation thereafter. The judaizing deceivers of this world seeking to reestablish the Mosaic, Jewish sacrificial system with the earthly temple, or those practicing false religion of any kind in self-justification are will-worshipers, which is an act of self-will, not the will of God. Christ invites us to enter His rest, His everlasting sabbath; to cease from our own labors. Thus, the Scripture records:

"For by favor you are saved, through persuasion, and this is not of you, but is a gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should brag" (Eph. 2:8-9 AST).

You cannot be justified by keeping part of the Mosaic Law and it is impossible keep all of it. There is no method that you can use to earn your way into the Government of Heaven. There is only one baptism that is required – the Baptism of Fire. Water has nothing to do with the washing and pouring of the Mentality of Separation. True regeneration comes by a renewing of the mind. To be immersed in water by a judaizer will not save you. To get Jew-sprinkled will not save you. Water will not save you. You can hang a bull from a tree, cut his throat, and stand under the blood flow, and it will not save you. You can have a Jew mash you under the water one hundred times and all you will get is very wet. If you believe in Jew, pagan, immersion baptism, please, please do it outside in the winter. Then, hopefully, at least you may have a chance to develop a fatal case of pneumonia. The Baptism of Fire is not an option; it is mandatory. It does not come from water or Jews, it is a gift of God that cleanses your thinking into line with the Just Judgments of Jesus Anointed and teaches you not to think of men above that which is written.

> The Word is persuasion, and as to these things, I desire you to strongly affirm that the ones having persuasion in God should take thought to maintain good actions. These things are good and profitable to men (v. 8).

Persuasion can only be strengthened by studying the Bible because God has revealed His Will in the Word, the Christian Scriptures and nowhere else at this hour of history. There is not going to be any new revelation, contrary to Mormon or modernistic philosophies and doctrine. God has spoken in the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ. Again, anyone trying to seek God any other way than coming to Jesus Christ and claiming His redemptive blood is nothing but a thief and a robber. Jesus is God. Always be on guard. Always be ready to "do good" as you have opportunity and keep things in perspective. Uphold the reputation of the Father. Also,

"Separate the Master Anointed in your hearts, and always be ready to give an answer to everyone asking you a reason concerning the confidence in you" (I Pet. 3:15 AST).

Continuing now with Titus:

> But foolish questionings and genealogies, and arguments and quarrels of law, keep back from; for they are unprofitable and vain (v. 9).

God cannot lie. God doesn't change. God doesn't change His Mind. God means exactly what He says. The Bible is what God said, it is not left to individual interpretation, it is the LAW and the very definition of truth. To put words in God's mouth is nothing but blasphemy. Squabbling about nonsense is unprofitable and vain. God does the decision-making and the judging has already been done. The Jews, just like their father, always want to put forth a "what if." Intellectualization will never make God different or change the facts. Contrary to the philosophy of the Identity Jews, genealogies are worthless. Those who are His will hear His voice and follow no other. Those who are not His cannot hear it. Separated truth-bearers, take heed and remember:

"We are of God; the one knowing God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. From this we know the Mentality of Truth and the mentality of error" (I John 4:6 AST).

Now Paul gives more than just a hearty suggestion, he gives a commandment for the Body Politic of the Royal Family of the Household of Jesus Christ. Now remember, this is Christian law:

> After the first and second warning, avoid a heretic man, knowing that such a one has been perverted and fails, being self-condemned (vs. 10-11).

Just like in Moses's day, the blood is on their own hands. People who twist the Scriptures, that is, pervert the Scriptures to their own damnation, damn themselves. There is a point where people have gone into such strong delusions that there is no more favor of God left toward them. No longer do they have eyes to see or ears to hear the plain and simple truths clearly stated in God's Word. Of such people, God said that he would send them strong illusions that they might believe a lie and be damned. They are, of course, self-damned, because it was never God's will that any white Adamic should perish, but that all should come to a saving knowledge of truth, not merely a knowledge of half-truths, but a saving knowledge of truth, which is the understanding of the full counsel of Almighty God. Next we are told regarding such people, who are elsewhere referred to as swine, in the words of Jesus, or dogs:

"Draw yourselves back from every brother walking undisciplined and not according to the established teaching ... mark that one and do not associate with him" (II Thess. 3:6, 14 AST).

This certainly includes our racial brothers, who will not recognize the superiority of a Spirit-filled man. We are often accused of being racial supremacists, but, in truth, we Christian Separatists are spiritual supremacists. We believe that a Spirit of Truth-filled man is superior to a demented, demon-filled, insane person. As the Church, of course, we always try to save wayward brothers, **"snatching them out of the fire"** (Jude 23 AST), but if they refuse our assistance or try to pull us in with them, God has specifically instructed us **"to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh that the Mentality may be saved"** (I Cor. 5:5 AST). The Mentality being saved is not the mentality of the individual, but rather to save harmless the Holy Spirit of Truth or the Body Politic. The Church of God must be policed and kept pure, first because it is right and it is Christian law to keep all leaven out of God's house, and second because we have an obligation to protect God's household and dear wife from pollution and those who would prostitute God's dear lady for ill-gotten gain. But one may say, "That sounds so harsh. My Jewish instructor, whom I have mislabeled as a pastor, says that we are supposed to love everyone unconditionally, because God only hates the sin, not the sinner." Get back Squirrelly Jack, or rather shall I say, get thee behind me Satan. No Christian would be stupid enough to buy that one, because having read the Bible for ourselves, we know that,

"It is impossible for those having been once enlightened – having tasted of the heavenly gift, and becoming partners of the Mentality of Separation and having tasted the good Word of God, and the works of power of a coming age, and falling away – to again renew to repentance, again crucifying to themselves the Son of God, and putting Him to open shame" (Heb. 6:4-6 AST).

There is no separating the sinner from his sin, except in Christ Jesus. It is the failure or sin that categorizes or defines the type of enemy to God the sinner is. Finally, we have the closing, personal remarks of Paul to Titus:

> When I shall send Artemas or Tychius to you, hasten to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have there decided to winter. Carefully send beforehand Zenas the lawyer and Apollos, that nothing be lacking to them. And let ours also learn to maintain good actions for necessary uses, that they may not be without fruit. All those with me greet you. Greet those loving us in persuasion. Favor be with all of you (vs. 12-15).

For more in-depth study, may I recommend the Christian Separatist tapes which are available through the Christian Separatist Church Society.

Let us pray without ceasing for one another, brothers, and pray that our nation will wake up to the truth that is in Christ Jesus our Owner.

For more information contact:
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN, 37764-0188
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief
Vol. 3 No. 22 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Be You United in The Same Mind

by The Unknown Soldier

This article is about the insanity of Ted Weiland, a leading liar in the "Identity movement," which has been thoroughly corrupted with Jews and their lies by the likes of Rabbis Jack Mohr, Pete Peters, and Ted Weiland, who continue to preach and propagate their Jewish lies and blasphemous doctrines even after being shown that their beliefs and doctrines are non-Biblical and thus are the product of a mongrelized, Jewish mind. I write under the pseudonym of The Unknown Soldier because I continue to be in contact with most of the people I am herein exposing as antichrists. My job is to collect inside information and to keep up with the antics of these so-called Identity patriots. Obviously, I have to keep my true Identity a secret in order to continue serving the cause of truth. Many of the facts brought forth herein are startling and shocking to those who do not understand that the federal government and world Jewry have spent billions of dollars controlling any dissident groups or opposition who might disagree or stand in opposition to their bringing in their one world government and destroying the sovereignty of various nations of the world, which is to destroy any real freedom. There are many people in the right wing who have been deceived into believing lies or are simply men who have lost all faith and fear toward God and are simply criminal charlatans out to take people's money in the name of religion or patriotism. Others are agents of Masonic Jewry seeking to promote pantheism and Deism; such men and women are characterized in the Bible as the blind leading the blind.

The so-called militia movement is composed of race-mixers, Jews, and Jewish fellow-travelers, and while I have looked into that so-called right wing movement, which is clearly orchestrated by the federal government and world Jewry, I freely admit that I have more against the Identity movement because I too was once a deceived, sacred-naming, British-Israeli, Mosaic law-follower, but after hearing the true Good Message of the Government of God I was forced to abandon forever the so-called Identity movement and its cohorts. I was deceived by these men who profess to know the truth and was once a follower of Emry, Barley, Mohr, Peters, and so on, even doing all the "Bible courses" I could, such as the blasphemous A.I.T. and Pete Peters' Mosaic law-worshiping course that he himself does not and could not follow, being a nigger/mongrel lover who allows mongrels into his Judeo congregation.

It was not until I became aware of the true teaching and Good Message of the Anointed and became a Separated Christian full of the Mentality of Separation by allowing God's Word to cleanse my mind of the layers of Jewish propaganda and misinformation that covered and polluted it that I stood up as a man in God's divine order and became a Christian. As every true Separated Christian knows, the "Identity movement" has one or two actual truths to it, but the rest is the same old Judeo perversions of the Scripture repackaged and labeled "Identity."

This article is in response to an article found in *The Christian Patriot Crusader* Vol. 11, No. 1 (Spring 1994) issue. This publication is a conglomerate of Rabbi Jack Mohr, James Bruggeman, and Stone Kingdom Ministries. Rabbi Ted Weiland, who wrote the article, is also a member of this blasphemous gang of liars. The article, ironically, is titled "Is Christian Identity a Cult?"

The article starts off with an editor's note from Bruggeman assuring the reader that Rabbi Ted's message should be taken to heart, thereby offering his full endorsement. Rabbi Ted goes on to state various issues or doctrines on which those in the Identity movement agree and a list of various ones with which they are in disagreement, which include the seedline issue, the identity of the beast in the field, the flood, feast days, so-called "sacred names" of God and whether or not the "Kingdom" or Government has already been established.

As we will clearly see, Weiland's article is designed to justify and rationalize the Identity movement's failure to meet the Scriptural demand concerning the unity of the Word of God, which is to be in the same mind and of one accord.

> **"And may the God of patience and encouragement give to you to mind the same thing among one another according to Anointed Jesus; that with one accord, we may repute with one mouth God and the Father of our Master Jesus Anointed"** (Romans 15:5-6 AST).

Rabbi Ted claims that this is what is called a "cult." Here Rabbi Ted endorses the Jewess Janet Reno's definition of a cult, but the truth is that Janet Reno is a Jewess and against Christ and Christianity. So why is Teddy agreeing with the bloody Waco attorney general? Rabbi Ted writes:

> "Our disagreements **prove** we are not a cult. One of the characteristics of a cult is that it has one recognized leader or hierarchy and that it requires all of its members to be in agreement with everything the hierarchy teaches. In a cult, divergence of doctrine or opinion is simply not allowed" (page 1).

Rabbi Ted seems to forget that it is not man's hierarchy but what God teaches that is important. Hierarchy of men is not what constitutes Christianity, although it has become what constitutes Rabbi Ted's religion, and that is the primary source and reason why Identity has gone to the grave and led thousands to spiritual death. They thought more of man than the Word of God, in spite of the commandment of God not to think of men above that which is written, and by not sticking to the Word of God they let Jews and their antichrist lies infiltrate and mongrelize the Identity movement. Rabbi Ted goes on to criticize the Jehovah Witnesses for at least understanding the principle of unity taught in the New Testament, something he obviously does not. He then admits that Identity has more disagreements than agreements, gleefully stating with wild-eyed amazement,

> "I am thrilled that we in Christian Israel do not agree upon everything we believe and teach" (page 2).

This Judeo sentiment could not have been expressed any better if it had been said at an ecumenical council of Jews and nominal Christians. Rabbi Ted does not seem to understand that with two differing opinions, someone has to be wrong, and the Bible says not to speak favorably of someone who does not teach the teachings of Christ.

> **"If anyone comes to you and does not bring forth this teaching, do not receive him into the household, and do not speak favorably to him. For he speaking favorably to him participates in his evil"** (II John 10-11 AST).

Whether Rabbi Ted wants to believe it or not, denominationalism and sectarianism is expressly forbidden in the Word of God.

> **"Now I exhort you, brothers, through the authority of our Master, Jesus Anointed, that you all say the same thing, and have no divisions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and in the same judgment"** (I Cor. 1:10 AST).

Rabbi Ted goes on to say,

> "Another benefit derived from our disagreements is that they provide a tremendous opportunity for growth" (page 2).

He is right to some degree in that this philosophy and non-Biblical doctrine has made it tremendously easy for the mongrel Jews to sneak in and bring along with them their damnable heresies of mongrelizing, Satanic doctrines, which is their strategy - divide and conquer through mongrelizing mentalities. Such doctrines include the Masonic, Hindu belief that all white men will be saved, including the Devil, and the belief in universal salvation, which leads men to believe that niggers and mongrels can be saved, just as long as they "believe." This may also explain the great number of mongrels professing to be Identity Christians.

In addition to these favorite lies, there is abundant agreement in their premillennial defeatism, and they are in complete agreement with the establishment of the Judeo antichrists in their belief and teaching of full-body immersion water baptism. Moreover, there is hardly a time that they open their mouths that they do not blaspheme the God of the Bible and accuse Him of being the author of evil and tempting men with evil, another favorite Jewish and Masonic lie. When they are confronted with the truth, as has been Jack Mohr, they then like to take the position that doctrinal things are not important. This is the typical evasive attitude of men such as Mohr and Pete Peters. Ironically, this is the same attitude of modern Methodists, Anglicans, and all other members of the National Council of Churches. They will not talk directly to any Separatist representatives, nor will they answer any letters, but they like to claim that they should be treated as brothers according to Christian law, and taken aside in private and reprimanded before going public. Yet, as I have said before, they will not talk directly to any Separatist leaders and we must conclude that they are cowards and willful liars. The Separatists have repeatedly offered to debate any of these men in open letter and in writing, but they continue to practice their religion of ignorance. As far as their assumption that they are brothers is concerned, this shows their ignorance of the Bible. Men teaching full-body immersion and premillennialism are not Christians and are not subject to the benefits of Christian law; they are antichrists. Men willfully damning people by the teaching of false doctrines and blaspheming the Holy Spirit of Truth are not brothers. I would remind the reader of what Paul told Timothy in II Timothy 3:2-7 (AST):

> **"For men will be self-lovers, money-lovers, imposters, extravagant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, contrary to the laws of nature, hateful, entering no covenants, satanic, without self-control, wild, haters of good, traitors, reckless, without intelligence, pleasure-lovers rather than God-lovers, having a form of godliness but having denied its power — turn away from even these. For of these are those creeping into houses and leading silly women captive, having been heaped with failures, being led by various lusts, always learning and never being able to come to a full knowledge of truth."**

It is the author's private opinion that these men are guilty of greater crimes than these, because through their lies they aid and abet the establishment of evil that has persisted since World War II. They willfully and knowingly distort the truth about World War II and attack the political theory of National Socialism at every opportunity. This was true of Col. William Potter Gale, as it is true of Col. Mohr. The title *colonel* ought to tell us who they are working for and who is signing their retirement checks. And Bimbo Gritz should not be able to fool anyone. Not only are these men not Christians, but they are not even decent white men. They are what the Bible calls the twice dead children of Hell because they will be the first to sit on a jury and find you guilty of crimes against humanity if you question the Jewish Holocaust. Mohr has an insane and maniacal, irrational hatred of Adolf Hitler. Much the same could be said of Pete Peters, though Pete likes to be all things to all men as a tactic of his con-artistry.

Identity has allowed known mongrels and so-called "repented Jews" into the movement for money and other lusts. Peters likes to have blacks speak at his meetings, and when these men have been asked to confirm whether or not they have Indian or Jewish blood, they have refused to give a simple answer of yes or no. None of these men are willing to participate in an open debate, that is to say, a written, on-going debate accessible to all interested parties. The eminent Pastor V.S. Herrell, translator of the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament and author of numerous books, most notably *The Truth Unveiled*, *The History of The Bible*, and *The Apocalypse of Jesus Christ: A Verse by Verse Exegesis*, and *The Sixth Law of God*, all of which contain vital proofs and information that Mohr, Peters, Weisman, Barley and such do not want the white people of the world to hear, has offered to debate them on any subject of Christian Separatist doctrine. Yet, they have run for cover and have tried to make personalities the issue instead of the teachings and principles of the Bible.

If these men's so-called ministries exist upon people liking them or feeling sorry for them, then their ministries are certainly built upon sand. They will not debate ministers of the Separatist Church and Society because they know that to do so would inform their people of what the Bible really says and teaches, and these money-grabbers and vitamin salesmen, who have been making merchandise of God's children, would be exposed as the fiendish and ugly, little liars that they are. We call these men willful liars because it is painfully obvious that in order to tell the lies and avoid the issues as they have, they have to know, or at least have an idea of, the real truth in the first place.

However, the Separated Scriptures are very clear. Paul over and over again stresses the standard of unity on God's Truth, teachings and Good Message not only to the Romans, but to the Corinthians, Ephesians, Philipians, and more. Again from Romans:

> **"And may the God of patience and encouragement give to you to mind the same thing among one another according to Anointed Jesus; that with one accord, we may repute with one mouth God and the Father of our Master Jesus Anointed"** (Romans 15:5-6 AST).

And elsewhere, Paul writes:

> **"Be eager to keep the unity of the mentality in the bind of peace"** (Ephesians 4:3 AST).
>
> **"I plead with Eudoia, and I plead with Syntyche, to think the same thing in the Master"** (Philippians 4:2 AST).
>
> **"Therefore, if there is any encouragement in the Anointed, if any consolation of brotherly love, if any fellowship of the Mentality, if any deep emotions and compassions, make full my joy, that you be like-minded, having the same brotherly love, and one life, that you think the same; do nothing according to sectarian contentions, or arrogant conceit, but in lowliness of mind, showing one another the way to rule, conquering themselves, each not focusing on themselves, but each also on the other; let this mind be in you, which also was in the Anointed Jesus"** (Philippians 2:1-5 AST).

The most important part of the last verse was **"Let this mind be in you, which also was in the Anointed Jesus."** This is in reference to the Mind of God, the Holy Spirit, or as we Christian Separatists say, the Mentality of Separation. What many, if not all, of Identity fail to comprehend is exactly what the Mentality of Separation is. The Spirit or Mentality is described and called many things, but they are all in reference to the Mind of God, His Mentality, which is Truth.

If you are a Christian Truth-lover, you are claiming to have the Mentality of Separation, the Mind of God, abiding in you, and there is only one Mentality and one God.

Paul goes on to say in Ephesians:

> **"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in one confidence of your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and Father of all, He being above all and through all, and in all"** (Eph. 4:4-6 AST).

Therefore, any intelligent, unmongrelized-in-mind man can logically figure out that there is only one teaching, one truth. God is not different from individual to individual and Jesus Christ did not come proclaiming different good messages. God is the same yesterday, today, and forever (Jacob 1:17, Hebrews 13:8). Dr. Mike Rose, National Overseer of the Christian Separatist Church Society, USA, has observed: "It should be obvious to anyone that everyone cannot be right when they hold absolutely diverse and different perceptions and opinions. We of the Christian Separatist Church Society are either right and all Judeos are wrong, or we are wrong and they are right. It is the obligation, according to the Scriptures, for every white man to try the mentalities and to let the Scriptures decide who is right and who is wrong, for the Scriptures are of no private interpretation." And this author is persuaded that Dr. Rose has hit the nail on the proverbial head.

The Mind of God is not different for every person. Christ declared,

> **"The one not being with Me is against Me! And he not gathering with Me scatters!"** (Luke 11:23 AST; cf. Matt. 12:30).

Empirical fact and the Scriptures declare that there is a common salvation experience. Therefore, unity is when all true Christians hold the same Mentality of Truth, the Mind of Christ, and are unified on the same belief and persuasion in the one and only teaching of Christ.

The Christian Separatist Standard of Unity is built on the Word of God. There are no Christians in the Government of God who disagree with the Word of God. There are, on the other hand, millions of people who claim that they are Christians, but they are in reality nominal Christians, that is, Christians only in name, who the Scriptures convict and expose to be full of the Diabolical One's mentality and not the Mentality of Separation.

Rabbi Ted Weiland boldly and truthfully claims that unity is not their strength while propagating one of the many Jewish tactics that "In some areas compromise is fine" (page 3).

Nowhere will you find any of the Apostles "compromising" any of the teachings of God or the Word of God for the sake of "fellowship" as Rabbi Ted Weiland would have it, when they were spreading the Good Message to the Adamic Race. Then again, they were full of the Mind of Christ and Rabbi Ted is full of the mentality of Satan.

In Galatians we see a clear example of this in 2:11-14. Here, Paul opposes Cephas, who is also called Peter, for his contradicting the Word of God through his actions. Apparently, Peter was eating pork, potatoes, shrimp, lobster and other delicacies with the nations (the other Aryans who were not Judeans) but when Pharisitical Judeans would come along he would separate himself, being afraid to associate himself with the Scythian, German, and Gaulic nations while Judeans were present. Paul says in verse 14 (AST):

> **"But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly with the truth of the good message, I said to Cephas, in front of all, 'If you being a Judean live as the nations, and not as the** [Pharisitical] **Judeans, why do you compel the nations to Judaize?'"**

No doubt Paul did what was right and did not fear breaking "fellowship," but spoke up truthfully for the Good Message and the established teaching he received and Peter knew it. No doubt a coward such as Ted Weiland would have lain down like a whimpering dog in order not to break so-called "fellowship," and would have compromised the Word of God, because to him it really would not have mattered because he does not take the Word of God as his authority, meaning, his rule of faith and practice, and this would surely be what he calls a "secondary issue." Rabbi Ted says:

> "I refuse to use as a test of fellowship: the Satan issue, the seedline issue, the beast of the field issue, the one or two creations issue, the flood issue, the kingdom issue, the sacred name issue, the feast day issue or any other secondary issue!" (page 3).

It would seem that Rabbi Ted is much too stupid to understand that when it comes to these issues of the Word of God, there are no secondary issues. The command is for all to be of one mind and saying the same thing. The fulfillment of this holy commandment from our Owner and Master is impossible if we adopt Rabbi Ted's philosophy that some issues are secondary and not important. By that liberal, Jewish standard, the household of Christ is clearly divided, and if divided, then certainly conquered by the antichrists. For a house divided against itself cannot stand. Perhaps sometime in the future Rabbi Ted could explain to us poor believers in Jesus what constitutes a first issue as opposed to secondary issues and how he arrives at his distinctions, because his article only manifests him as an extraordinary hypocrite. Does Jesus say you only have to believe a little bit, or does He rather say that you must come to a full, saving knowledge of truth? Mr. Weiland's sophistry might be better described as insanity. Let us once again look at Romans 15:5-6, about which Rabbi Ted claims:

> "The Apostle Paul is not here promoting unity in every doctrine, but rather unity in spite of our differences, so that we can at least, if nothing else, have harmony to glorify God with one voice" (page 3).

Here Rabbi Ted is clearly caught telling a bold-faced lie. The Bible says that we are to have "one accord" (Romans 15:5-6). Does Rabbi Ted know what the phrase "one accord" means? I really cannot see where you get this crap, Rabbi Ted. Notice here that the Rabbi Ted Weiland claims that Paul is not promoting unity in "every doctrine." Thus, Rabbi Ted is claiming that Paul believed and taught that it was and is all right to disagree on the doctrines of Christ, the Word of God, and promote schisms and sectarianism, just as long as they are what Rabbi Ted calls "secondary issues." This means that Rabbi Ted also likes to play God, and decide for those whom he deceives what are the major and minor issues. This is sheer blasphemy. God's Word does not tell men that they may pick and choose what they will believe of the Covenant of Christ. The God of the Bible demands that men believe all that He has laid down as His Word-Law; that they all be of one mind and speak the same thing. Let all men be aware of these wolves in sheep's clothing who call themselves Identity, and be aware that it is their tactic that they teach to one another to lift a Scripture out of context and immediately contradict what the Scripture blatantly and forthrightly stated. We've got your number, Mr. Weiland, and it is 666. For what other mentality would dare twist the Scriptures unto his own damnation? If the Scripture says, "Stop," Teddy will tell us that it says, "Go," and herein lies the great danger in men not reading their Bibles but getting their religion from insane religionist pamphleteers. Do people not understand that any idiot can buy a tape recorder or publish a newsletter? Men must let God be true and every man a liar, and especially a blatant liar who has no fear of God before his eyes.

No, Gravemaster Jew Ted, it is not all right to call God a liar, like you do. The same mind is in reference to the one mind and one accord of the Mind of Christ and how can you with one accord and with one mouth repute God while you all are divided on what God actually teaches? "You all" includes your rogue's gallery of con artists calling yourselves Identity, many of whom continue to call themselves Baptists and members of the Church of Christ and other Judeo denominations, with the exception of the Rosacrucians and Masons clearly influencing your ranks. How stupid to deny obvious sectarianism. There is only one Mind of Christ. God is the same and He never changes. He is not different from person to person as some 60's-reject, new-age, faggot Jew would have you believe. *Accord* is the opposite of *discord* and those who cause discord are hated by our God, Who is a consuming fire. This includes those who cause discord among brothers and the Word of God, causing divisions and sects. The Bible could not be more plain in stating that God forbids sectarianism. Let us read it again, let us hear the Holy Spirit of Truth and see what is actually said and make up our minds to obey it, for the Bible says,

> **"Now I exhort you, brothers, through the authority of our Master, Jesus Anointed, that you all say the same thing, and have no divisions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and in the same judgment"** (I Cor. 1:10 AST).

> **"Make full my joy, that you be like-minded, having the same brotherly love, and one life, that you think the same; do nothing according to sectarian contentions ..."** (Phil. 2:2 AST).

Did you hear that, Brain-dead Ted? God Almighty commands, *do nothing according to sectarian contentions and think the same.* Then why are you promoting sectarian contentions and telling people that it is okay, believe any damn thing you want and we will still call you brother? Now, come on, Brain-dead Ted, that is not being led by the Holy Spirit of Truth. Or do you have ears to hear or eyes to see? Perhaps not. God is not divided and there is only one established teaching which God revealed to us in the Final Revelation of God to Aryan man through Jesus Christ. The message is clear and here is the Scriptural command:

> **"So then, brothers, stand, and hold the established teachings which you were taught either by word or by our letter"** (II Thess. 2:15 AST).

Notice, Brain-dead Ted, that it does not leave room for people's personal interpretations or opinions. The Bible states that it is of no private interpretation.

> **"And we charge you brothers, in the persuasion of our Master, Jesus Anointed, to draw yourselves back from every brother walking undisciplined and not according to the established teaching which he received from us"** (II Thess. 3:6 AST).

Now what did that Scripture just tell you, Rabbi Jew-boy Ted? It said to withdraw yourself back from men not teaching what the Apostles have plainly taught. It does not tell you to tell them that it is okay to hold blasphemous teachings that contradict the Bible. It does not tell you to teach men that the word *unity* means disunity. It does not tell you to go on in stiff-necked rebellion, teaching full-body immersion like Pete Peters, when you have been told the truth. It does not tell you to tickle men's ears like Dan Gayman or Jack Mohr or Fatso Barley so that you may sell a few books that can only be described as fictitious and blasphemous statements, and neither does it tell you to calculate what you will sell by what is popular, for that is to be a whore; but then, you are after the money, Teddy, you daisy, because you sure do not have the guts or the balls to stand for truth. Nevertheless, you are a liar and you help perpetuate and make lies. Brain-dead Ted further explains his insanity:

> "There are two extremes when it comes to unity: 1) Those who will compromise **anything** for 'the sake of unity', and 2) those who will compromise **nothing** for the sake of unity" (page 4).

Rabbi Ted, Mr. Imaginary Middle of the Road, would much rather remain in the middle, but that is not possible. Let us remember that the only things in the middle of the road are dead skunks and other vermin. All the insane Jewish rationalizations and sophistry do not change the fact that the Word of God says and teaches the truth. An apple tree grows apples. This is the truth. There is no compromising on that truth. Any other statement or idea and reasoning that is different from the fact that apples grow on and come from apple trees are lies, no matter how much you pretty them up. The same applies to the Word of God.

The standard of unity taught in the Scriptures is built on the Word of God. Just because you and your cohorts, Rabbi Ted, do not know the truth or have the Mind of God, that does not mean that the standard of unity is lessened to accept willful liars like you, or to build fellowship with mongrels and mongrelizers. The Government of God cannot be mongrelized as it once was prior to Jesus the Anointed One's arrival and eventual destruction of that apostate regime in 70 AD. Gravemaster Ted brings his lies and motive of rationalization and excuses for his insanity to the surface.

Rabbi Ted continues:

> "In other words, if my brother sincerely believes in something which I consider error, but does so as a result of his study of the Scriptures, and he is practicing what he believes not from selfish motives but because it is what he believes pleases his Lord, then I am obligated to accept him with open arms. On the other hand, if what he believes, teaches and practices is from self-serving motives, then that is a different matter" (page 4).

Well, Brain-dead Ted, that is a nice piece of sophistry and insane wisdom that you think sounds good, and which you have surely gleaned from one of the many con-men that work in America, but it does not answer the question. What standard do you use to determine if someone is employing, as you say, 'self-serving motives,' and by the same token, how would you know if someone is pleasing his Lord if not by obeying the explicit commandments of Jesus Christ? Is this what you are afraid of saying because what you really want to do is Judaize people and bring them under the yoke of the Mosaic law, just like any Talmudic Jew, and tell them that they have to speak Yiddish and Semitic names in order for an Aryan God to hear them or, as you teach, that they are to bow down in white servitude to the mud races of the world? Well, let me clue you in, you filthy, lying Rabbi Ted with the foul-smelling poison mouth full of lies and deceit. Rather than allowing you to teach that the White Race is to be the servant race to the niggers, one day soon we will serve you up to the niggers. Get this straight, you Judaizing bastard, Yahweh is a title, so is Elohim. The New Testament was written in Greek, and Jesus was never called Yahshua or any other derivative. He was called Jesus, which was a common name for white men in the first century. And understand this clearly, we have enough Goddamned "Jews for Jesus," which in itself is an oxymoron.

So Rabbi Ted, a Semitic, sacred-Yiddish-naming, so-called "Identity Christian," which from his definitions means absolutely nothing, is also forced to accept Mormons, Jehovah Witnesses, Judeo-Christians, and even mongrels, including Jews, and perhaps he will, with open arms because they think that everything they do is pleasing God, no matter how un-Biblical it is. O, yes, that's right, Rabbi Ted, they believe what they are saying – perhaps more than you do. This is nothing more than typical Judeo-Christianity, but it is these types of people who lead our race down that ten lane highway to Hell, claiming and preaching that they know the truth, but they are lying devils - Jews in sheep's clothing.

One thing is also certain, Rabbi Ted and his criminal cronies, the coalition of thieves and robbers who rob God and God's people, are once again found in the balance to be blatant liars. For there is no more sincere Bible scholar who has earnestly arrived at his beliefs than Pastor V.S. Herrell. Yet, all of these men wage campaigns of hatred against Pastor Herrell and the Christian Separatist Church Society. None have treated the Christian Separatists as brothers. Behind the scenes they have lied about Pastor Herrell and the Society and have joyfully aided and abetted Jews and the enemies of God in this activity. They have, in truth, fought against the greatest theologian and servant of God in the latter 20th century. As I said before, while they love backstabbing tactics, none of them have had the guts to face the Separatists in open debate.

Those who sincerely want to partake in the victory already won for our race and the salvation of it need to throw off the shackles and arise from the grave to throw off all Jewish lies and mongreled beliefs and once again be restored to the pristine condition for which we were created in God's divine establishment, conducting His will. In order to conduct His will you must know His will. His will and truth do not come from any mongrel Jew but only from His Word as penned down by the Apostles in the New Testament. It bewilders me to hear about the Identity movement complaining about Jew this and that, the Jew cannot be trusted, etc., yet, like Rabbi Mohr, they are so fond of quoting Jews who are either outright Jews or who claim to be "Christians" and are so fond of setting them up as authorities. Or else, like Rabbi Teddy, they openly and blatantly teach Jewish doctrines and teachings, blasphemously in the name of Christianity. Mohr lampoons the Southern Baptists with all of their Masonic lodges controlling their churches on one hand, in order to make himself appear to be conservative and righteous, while on the other hand condones and is in bed with Jewish sacred-namers who are teaching the same thing that the Masons he attacks teach in their secret chambers. Mohr teaches Jewish premillennialism as his eschatological theory, and Pete Peters teaches full-body immersion baptism along with other calculated ignorance. Surely such hypocrisy and gross contradictions cannot be counted as anything positive, but would rather raise a stink that would stretch all the way to the nostrils of God in the highest heaven.

Rabbi Ted, along with Boogerman Bruggeman and Dan Gayman, also adheres to the Jewish Masoretic Text contained in the Queen James Version. We Separatists know that even though King James was a homo that alone does not make it a bad translation because he did not translate it himself. However, because of its thousands of mistakes and the simple fact that it is "worshiped" as authorized while being built on the Jewish Masoretic Text, which was created 1000 years after Christ, and because of the numerous verses added in by the mongrelizing Catholic Erasmus, we realize that the KJV is a Jewish, perverted version of the real Scriptures. It is utter blasphemy to argue that God used a homosexual to create a Bible "authorized" in His name or to commission Talmudic Jews to furnish a so-called "Hebrew Old Testament," when the evidence clearly and indisputably shows that Jesus Christ and His Apostles recognized the Septuagint only as Scripture.

Here is something perhaps more baffling than any of the rest of the Satanic activities of so-called Identity: Pastor V.S. Herrell has given this generation more Biblical proof for their claims of

God's Adamic racial choice than any other Bible scholar in the world. He has proven in His book *The Sixth Law of God*, that the sixth commandment of the Mosaic law literally forbids race-mixing. Why are so many of these so-called Identity ministers, including the pantheist Richard Butler, not shouting from the rooftops the wondrous revelations that Almighty God has seen fit to give the White Race through His servant Pastor V.S. Herrell? The answer is simple. These Identity preachers are either working for the government or the Masonic lodge or are out for the money, because they sure as hell aren't interested in the truth. Don't be damned. Get in contact with your nearest Christian Separatist Church and get the truth. You will be glad you did. Don't let evil men damn you and your family. It is time to throw all the cards on the table and rid from our midst the Joudikoi in all forms and disguises, especially those who claim they are for the White Race while stabbing us in the back.

Worship of God through Service to Race.

Recommended Reading

Separatist Brief Vol. 3, No. 4, "Jack Mohr: God's Preacher or False Teacher" by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

Separatist Brief Vol. 2, No. 22, "God's Cursed People: Yesterday, Today, But Not Fovever" by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

Separatist Brief Vol. 2, No. 15, "What Do Christian Separatists Believe, and Why are We Different?" by Pastor V.S. Herrell

---

Hate Crimes Against God or Grievous Wolves

by Don Mikesell, Ch.D.

> **"For I know this, that after my departure, grievous wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; and from among your own selves will rise up men speaking perverted things, in order to draw away students after themselves"** (Acts 20:29-30 AST).

Now, at the end of the twentieth century the wolf problem is as bad as ever. There are many listeners and few doers. Sheep do not naturally mingle with wolves as they are usually eaten before any mingling. However, some sheep are lazy and eat the wrong grass, stumble, and get lost and go astray. The Good Shepherd says of His sheep:

> **"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give eternal life to them, and they will never perish to the age; not anyone will pluck them out of My hand"** (John 10:27-28 AST).

Here Jesus is explaining the way through the door into the sheepfold where He calls His sheep by name and they hear His voice. His sheep do not know the voice of strangers. The Shepherd was talking to the Judeans who rejected Him in the temple, in Solomon's porch. There, with them viewing God in the body, they were not persuaded. Jesus knew the thieves and robbers, as also He knew the sheep that came through His door.

> **"I am the Good Shepherd, and I know those of Mine"** (John 10:14 AST).

The Good Shepherd has instructed His sheep to be separate **"because it has been written, Be Separate because I am Separate"** (I Pet. 1:16 AST). The lazy soon find themselves debilitated and susceptible to a prevalent malady known as Terminal Ignorance. Wolf leaders tell them lies as truth and half lies as truth and give a feel good, me mentality. These poor ones may find out too late that with the new leader they admire nothing has changed, that wolves do not really care about sheep with one exception - they do make a fine dinner.

> **"But take care concerning false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but within they are plundering wolves"** (Matt. 7:15 AST).

Compromise has been taught in the name of the "Brotherhood of Man" and the "Fatherhood of God," but by teaching this, they have lowered the standards of the Anointed and called God a liar.

> **"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed**

does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son" (II John 9 AST).

So here is the way it is - you cannot have one without the other. Those crossing over under wolf leaders are not abiding in the teaching. Those coming and bringing a different gospel we should not receive are antichrists.

> **"If any comes to you and does not bring forth this teaching, do not receive him into the household, and do not speak favorably to him. For he speaking favorably to him participates in his evil"** (II John 10-11 AST).

The grievous ones are politically correct and have a proper fear of the Jews. If by no other way than not speaking out they condone the criminal acts and deeds as attested by the attack on the USS Liberty, criminal acts against Palestinians and treason against this land. They support the ADL, which is an unregistered illegal agent of a foreign county. They call the Jews the "Apple of God's Eye" or "God's Chosen People" and invent words like "Judeo-Christianity," which is a complete misnomer and an impossibility. The enemies of Jesus Christ cannot be Christian. Wolves cheer when congressional bottom feeders appropriate $3.54 billion aid to Israel from the State Department and Pentagon budgets for the fiscal year 1998. These enemies lie by comission and omission; they only give bits and pieces and send "me" messages to their followers. Some whole groups have made their year's express project to save the Jews, who do not want to be saved. They equate "sheep" in John 10:27-30 by saying "give the poor Jews something."

> **"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give eternal life to them, and they will never perish to the age; and not anyone will pluck them out of My hand. My Father Who has given to Me is greater than all, and no one is able to pluck out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are One!"** (John 10:27-30 AST).

The Good Shepherd has instructed His followers to become doers and workers and not be afraid. He has told us that there would be many anti-Anointeds who would not confess Him. There would be many not confessing that He has come in the flesh.

> **"Because many deceivers went out into the world, those not confessing Jesus the Anointed coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-Anointed"** (II John 7 AST).

The flesh referred to here is the Church or Body of Christ which Christ took authority over at Pentecost and which continues to this very hour. The Church is to carry out His teachings to be doers of the Word.

> **"And become doers of the Word and not only hearers, deceiving yourselves. Because if anyone is a hearer of the Word and not a doer, this one is like a man perceiving the face of his birth in the mirror, for he perceived himself and went away, and immediately forgot of what character he was"** (Jac. 1:22-24 AST).
>
> **"Or do you not know that your body is a house of the Mentality of Separation, which you have from God, and you are not of yourselves"** (I Cor. 6:19 AST).

We were bought with a price. Be doers of the Word and be victorious.

Misinformation

by Don Mikesell, Ch.D.

Misinformation is the deliberate reversal of information, the parting or deprivation of the truth to mislead that which leads to the possession of the truth; it is an intelligence tool to bring about by deception an idea or concept or a path of ideas that are incorrect. It includes half-truths and propaganda to achieve the desired result.

This has happened to us many times in our lifetime; for instance, the sneak attack on Pearl Harbor, WW I and II, Korea, Vietnam, the Gulf War, etc., etc. Come to think of it, some of these were just outright lies. Now, what about Biblical misinformation?

Today, it is our duty to make truth and knowledge available to those that seek truth. Those who willfully disregard truth are useless to the Government of God. In the Septuagint, Hosea 4:6 (LXX), we read:

> **"My people are like as if they had no knowledge: because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you, that you will not minister as priest to me: and as you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children."**

Now, the insane minds of the enemies of Jesus Christ rely on the beliefs of the uninformed to help further their blasphemy. They rely on the teachings of men and by misinformation they launder the brains of unsuspecting white men and women with fanfare, rituals, and sophistry, and they often succeed. By this, they show themselves to be "whitewashed graves." We are warned to stay away from writings and teachings of false teachers who fail to "bark" or sound the alarm when things are wrong or danger is near. Unfortunately, there are still many Pharisees and others of a mongrelized mind in the world at this time. Remember what Jesus said about leaven:

> **"'Beware, and take heed of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees' ... 'How do you not understand that it was not about loaves that I said for you to take heed from the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?'"** (Matt. 16:6, 11 AST).

Today, there are still many impostors and false teachers. They are not of us or they would be with us, meaning that they preach another gospel. They are called antichrists or anti-Anointeds. The Apostle Paul was very emphatic in his warning to the Galatians. These antichrists were the stumbling blocks that were keeping God's Chosen race from the truth and still try to keep them from walking in honorable brotherly love with the Anointed.

> **"Young ones, it is a last hour, even as you heard that the anti-Anointed is coming, even now, many anti-Anointeds have come to be; from which you know that it is a last hour. They went out from us but they were not of us, for if they were of us, they would have remained with us, but [they went] so that it might be revealed that they were not all of us"** (I John 2:18-19 AST).

In today's world, there are still mongrel Jews among us who, as Jesus pointed out, were of the seed line of Satan and would never understand His words. They have inflicted themselves on the world scene and are destroyers. Their information is laced with malice and guile and they do the works of their father the Diabolical One. They are simply not born with eyes to see or ears to hear.

> **"You are of your father the Diabolical One, and the lusts of your father you wish to do. That one was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not stood in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own, because he is a liar, and the father of it"** (John 8:44 AST).

From the time of the end of the Judean economy and priesthood in 70 AD, there have been many detractors seeking to lead men astray from the Truth. One of these millstone seekers was the proselyte and true standout minister C.I. Scofield. His Scofield Reference Bible is pushed by colleges and churches and recommended by many so-called "pastors." He was a convicted forger, defrauded his mother-in-law and no college or university can be found that conferred upon him a doctoral degree. His escapades put today's television preachers and productions to shame by comparison. He left his wife and children to fare for themselves with no means of support. He was financed for the rendition of his reference Bible by the Zionist conspiratorial group out of Boston known as the "Secret Six." This one man, without a doubt, has created more false teachings and misinformation in this century than any other. He did in the United States what Darby did in England. He was the precursor of the swarm of rapture novels, books, and fantasies that have been marketed by Christian book outlets. Of course, as you know, you will only read of one view which is the premillennialist view. This religion promotes the Zionist Jews' return to Israel which many denominations teach, thereby positioning themselves to be the Jews' underlings. The Judeo-Christian churches with their Rev. Flawwells have done their bidding and the sheep follow. By taking the King James Version and making pertinent notes and suggestions, he has done more evil in the sight of man and God than the Communist Jews' own leaders. Their yoke is heavy, but the yoke of the Master is light. Those preaching Scofield's doctrines are endorsing lawlessness.

> **"...forsaking a straight path, they went away, following the way of Balaam of Bosor who loved the wages of injustice, but had reproof of his own transgression: the dumb ass speaking with the voice of a man held back the madness of the prophet. These are springs without water, clouds being driven by a storm, for whom the blackness of darkness is kept forever"** (II Peter 2:15-17 AST).

Could this be an example of one that has his mind poisoned with false doctrine, a doubled-minded one? Can you see why with more and more churches being built and occupied things get worse instead of better? If false doctrines are being taught as truth, then you have subversion of the Government of God. Evidently, the Esau-Edom crowd found their right man to deceive the elect of God.

> **"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you go about the sea and the dry land to make one proselyte, and when he becomes, you make him a son of Gehenna twofold more than you"** (Matt. 23:15 AST).

What is the result of premillennialism or other futuristic doctrines? Those believing these Jewish doctrines are defeatists and think that if things get too bad then Christ will return and settle everything. Some sit on their behinds and are glad when bad things happen because they believe this garbage and become defeatist and useless to the Government of God.

> **"And you have an anointing from the Separated One, and you know all. I did not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because every lie is not of the truth. Who is the liar, except the one denying that Jesus is the Anointed? This is the anti-Anointed, the one denying the Father and the Son. Everyone denying the Son neither has the Father; the one confessing the Son also has the Father"** (I John 2:20-23 AST).
>
> **"And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world. Little children, you are of God and have overcome them, because the One in you is greater than the One in the world"** (I John 4:3-4 AST).

We must study the Scriptures and not Scofield notes so that we may have the full knowledge of Him calling us to be partakers of the divine nature, in other words, calling us to come into His Body Politic by the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation indwelling us.

> **"And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given to us an understanding that we might know the True One, and we are in the True One, in His Son, Jesus Anointed. This is the true God, and the life everlasting. Little children, guard yourselves from idols"** (I John 5:20-21 AST).

I John was written after the Day of Pentecost, when Jesus returned a second time just as He promised and He infused His Body Politic with power from on high. So do not be deceived. Victory is for the truth-seekers and finders.

{Information and data on Cyrus I. Scofield is from the well-documented book by Joseph M. Canfield, *The Incredible Scofield*.}

Join the Christian Separatist Church Society today. Don't delay. Your race is dying. For more information, please contact:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 23 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Sirach 26:19-27

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Many so-called Christians today have never heard of the Book of Sirach, and many of those who have heard of it have been brainwashed into believing that it is not really in the Bible, especially among the Protestant denominations. They have been told that it is a book of the Apocrypha, and therefore it must be spurious. But this rejection of the Book of Sirach, like most so-called Apocryphal books, did not occur until the 16th century. Before that time, the book was accepted by both the Catholics and the Greek Orthodox. It was even included with the original 1611 King James Version and other early translations.

The Protestants were duped by Jews into rejecting the Apocryphal books, including Sirach, because it did not meet the Talmudic, Jewish requirements for canonicity. The Book of Sirach specifically did not meet their rules because it was not written in Palestine and it was not written before the time of Ezra. But both of these rules are completely arbitrary and were contrived by Jews specifically for the purpose of removing legitimacy from these books and from the Greek Septuagint which contained them; also, the Book of Sirach was probably written in Palestine anyway. But as has been established in my book, *The History of the Bible*, and in David C. Tate's *The Septuagint vs. the Masoretic Text*, as well as by all honest scholarship, the Greek Septuagint was the Scripture used by Jesus and the Apostles and all first century Christians. This is therefore the true standard of canonicity. Thus, whatever books may have been included in the Greek Septuagint used by Jesus and the Apostles are to be considered canonical.

The question as to which of the Apocryphal books may have been included in the first century Greek Septuagint may be debatable regarding some books such as II Esdras or the III and IV Macabbees, but there is no doubt regarding the Book or Sirach, as we shall see.

The full name of Sirach is Ecclesiasticus, or the Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach. As the title implies, the book was written by Jesus, the son of Sirach, son of Elezear, in Hebrew around 180 BC. About 50 years later it was translated into Greek by Jesus' grandson in Alexandria. It was subsequently included in the Greek Septuagint with the other wisdom literature of the Old Testament, including Wisdom, Ecclesiastes and the Book of Proverbs. It was this Greek version of the book which was read and studied by first century Christians and it was treated by them no differently than any other book of the Old Testament Scriptures.

Major portions of Sirach are preserved in Syriac and Hebrew, but both of these versions are of little textual value both because they are newer than the Greek versions which have been preserved and because it is unclear if the Hebrew is a translation of the Greek or Syriac or if it represents a line of texts from the original Hebrew. In any event, the whole book does not exist in Hebrew. Sirach was also translated into Old Latin, the Sahidic, Bohairic, Achmimic, Ethiopic, Armenian, Georgian, Old Slavonic, and Arabic. The number of different ancient languages into which Sirach was translated is a testament to the wide acceptance the book had among the early Church. The first major shift in this acceptance was caused by the Jew-pawn Jerome, who refused to edit the Old Latin texts of Sirach and place them in his Vulgate after he went to the Jews and they told Jerome not to use the Old Latin texts that were based upon the Septuagint but rather to let them give him a Hebrew text to translate from. In fact, Jerome was the first one to call these books "Apocrypha" or "Secret." But this was three hundred years after the time of Jesus Christ and Jerome's capitulation to the Jews was harshly condemned by his contemporaries. Still, however, the Book of Sirach and other so-called Apocryphal books were preserved in the Latin Bible but the Jews had succeeded in diminishing the status in which Sirach and these other books were held.

Still, none of these facts change how the book of Sirach was viewed by Jesus Christ and the Apostles and by first century Christians. The fact that Sirach was included in the Septuagint of Jesus Christ and the Apostles and first century Israelites can be established by Sirach's influence on the New Testament. While there are no direct quotes of Sirach in the New Testament, there are several key allusions to Sirach which confirm Jesus' and the Apostle's familiarity with the book. Incidentally, the fact that there are no direct quotations from the book of Sirach in the New Testament cannot be used to discredit it, because neither are there any direct quotations from Joshua, Judges, Ruth, II Kings, I Chronicles, II Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, Lamentations, Obadiah, Nahum or Zephaniah, all of which are accepted as canon by everyone. However, the New Testament contains allusions or verbal parallels to every single one of these books as well as Baruch, I Esdras, Judith, I, II, III, and IV Macabbees, Wisdom, Susannah, Tobit and Sirach. By analyzing the strength and uniqueness of these allusions and parallels, we can determine the likelihood of whether or not these books were familiar to Jesus and the Apostles, and in the case of the Book of Sirach, there can be no doubt.

Thus, we will look at a few examples of this before we discuss Sirach 26:19-27, the subject of this article.

Jacob in particular shows a great deal of familiarity with both Sirach and Wisdom. We will look at two verses in particular. First, Jacob 1:19:

> **"So that, my beloved brothers, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger"** (Jacob 1:19 AST).

This is very similar to Sirach 5:11 (LXX):

> **"Be swift to hear; and let your life be sincere; and with patience give answer."**

In this case, and in those that follow, it is not just that the wording and substance of what is being said are similar, but that nowhere else in the Bible does a similar statement occur. This is very rare, for almost everything said in the New Testament can be found repeated in some fashion in either the Old or New Testament. In fact, this is almost expected. So what we have above is most likely a quote from memory by Jacob of Sirach. This is also the case with Jacob 1:13:

> **"Let no one being tempted say: 'I am tempted from God.' For God is not tempted by evils and He tempts no one"** (Jacob 1:13 AST).

This is very similar to Sirach 15:11-13:

> **"Say not, It is through the Master that I fell away: for you ought not to do the things that He hates. Say not, He has caused me to err: for he has no need of the failing man. The Master hates all abomination; and they that fear God love it not"** (LXX).

Again, this passage in Sirach is the only direct parallel to the passage in Jacob. One of the most recognized sayings of Jesus is found in Matthew 7:16 (AST):

> **"'From their fruits, you will know them. Neither do they gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles.'"**

The only other place this principle is found is in Sirach 27:6 (LXX):

> **"The fruit declares if the tree has been dressed: so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of a man."**

Jesus also said:

> **"And I will say to my life, 'Life, you have many goods laid up for many years; take rest, eat, drink, and be glad.' But God said to him, 'Fool! This night they demand your life from you, and that which you prepared, to whom will it be?'"** (Luke 12:19-20 AST).

This again sounds very familiar to Sirach 11:19 (LXX):

> **"Whereas he says, I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods; and yet he knows not what time shall come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others and die."**

There are many more such examples that could be cited, and each represents a passage in the New Testament that is uniquely similar to a passage in Sirach. As stated already, the Book of Jacob in particular shows great familiarity with Sirach both in the arguments being made and the examples used. The third chapter of Jacob discusses the tongue, and this whole chapter can be compared with Sirach 19:6-12, 20:5-7, 17-19, 25:5-10, and 28:13-26. Jacob 5:3 is particularly interesting and proves almost unequivocally that Jacob had studied the Book of Sirach. This verse reads (AST):

> **"Your gold and your silver have rusted, and their poison will be a testimony to you, and will eat your flesh as fire."**

The verb *rusted* in this verse is used only here and in Sirach 12:11 in the entire Greek Old and New Testaments, which is very remarkable. This verse reads (LXX):

> **"Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed and beware of him, and you will be unto him as if you had wiped a looking-glass, and you will know that his rust has not been altogether wiped away."**

We also see in this verse the idea of the mirror or looking-glass that Jacob uses in Jacob 1:23. Also, the word *poison*, which here is in reference to rust and which is used nowhere else in the Bible in reference to rust or to metals, does occur in a verbal form in Sirach 29:9-10 used with the meaning of rust and in reference to the rust of silver and gold; and it is only in these two verses that the idea of rust affecting unused silver and gold occurs in the entire Bible. Linguistically, given the rarity of these words and the somewhat unusual application of their meanings, there can be no doubt that Jacob derived the usage from Sirach.

Other examples in the New Testament abound, both etymologically and in parallels of thought, such as the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, which presents a list of great men of Israel and lists the deeds which they did. This is like the forty-fourth chapter of Sirach, which presents a similar list. All of this evidence goes to show that the Book of Sirach was not only present in the Septuagint of Jesus Christ and the Apostles but that they studied it and considered it equal to the other books of the Septuagint, which they collectively referred to as the Scriptures. (cf. Rom. 14:22=Sir. 14:2; Heb. 4:13=Sir. 23:14; I Cor. 10:13=Sir. 36:1, etc.)

Thus, we turn to a passage in Sirach that is not found even in Brenton's translation of Sirach or Ecclesiasticus: Sirach 26:19-27. These verses are often omitted with scant textual support because of what the first three verses say, but the verses are original. When they are included in editions of Apocrypha, such as in the 1611 KJV Apocrypha, they are translated very poorly. The KJV reads:

> **"My son, keep the flower of thine age sound; and give not thy strength to strangers. When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock. So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent. An harlot shall be accounted as spittle; but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband. A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord. A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband. A shameless woman shall be counted as a dog; but she that is shamefaced will fear the Lord. A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wise of all; but she that dishonoureth him in her pride shall be counted ungodly of all. A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies."**

Almost immediately after the translation of the King James Version, many Jew-influenced Protestants began calling for the removal of the Apocrypha, both as a way to make them different from the Catholics and also because they bought into the Talmudic, Jew standard of canonicity. This had been encouraged by Martin Luther's placement of the books in a separate portion of the Bible and his disparaging remarks concerning them. But this passage did remain in the King James Apocrypha, and this Apocrypha continues to be printed in limited editions of the King James Version even today. However, this translation is very poor and not literal. Thus, the following literal translation has been prepared. Verses 19-21 are especially interesting:

> **"Son, preserve sound the health of your manhood, and do not give your strength to those of another race. Seek out a field of good soil within the entire plain, and sow it with your peculiar seed, trusting in your good race, so that your offspring will survive and, being bold in their good race, will grow powerful."**

(19) τεκνον ακμην ηλικιασ σου συντηρησον υγιη, και μη δως
Son health of manhood your preserve sound, and do not give
αλλοτριος την ισχυν σου (20) αναζητησας παντος πεδιου
those of another race the strength your Seek out in entire plain
ευγε(ι)ον κληρον, σπειρε τα ιδια σπερματα πεποιθως τη
of good soil field, sow with peculiar seed, trusting in the
ευγενεια σου (21) ουτως τα γενηματα σου περιοντα, και
good race your (21) so that the offspring your will survive*, and
παρρησιαν ευγενειας εχοντα μεγαλυνουσι (22) γυνη μισθια
being bold in good race having will grow powerful (22) woman hired
ιση σιαλω λογισθησεται υπανδρος δε πυργος θανατου
equal a fat hog is considered subject to a man and tower of death
τοις χρωμενοις λογισθησεται (23) γυνη ασεβης ανομω μερις
to those using is considered (23) woman godless to lawless portion
δοθησεται, ευσεβης δε διδοται τω φοβουμενω τον κυριον (24)
is given godly one but is given to one fearing the Master (24)
γυνη ασχημων ατιμιαν κατατριψει, θυγατηρ δε ευσχημων
woman shameful dishonorably wastes away, daughter but graceful
και τον ανδρα εντραπησεται (25) γυνη αδιατρεπτος ως κυων
and the man will be ashamed (25) woman headstrong as a dog
λογισθησεται , η δε εξουσα αισχυνην τον κυριον φοβηθησεται
is considered one but who has sense of shame the Master will fear
(26) γυνη ανδρα ιδιον τιμωσα σοφη πασι φανησεται,
(26) woman man her own honoring wise to all will appear
ατιμαζουσα δε εν υπερηφανια ασεβης πασι γνωσθησεται
she dishonors but in pride as ungodly to all she will be known
γυναικος αγαθης μακαριος ο ανηρ, ο γαρ αριθμος των ετων
of a woman good blessed the man, the for number of the years
αυτου διπλασιος εσται (27) γυνη μεγαλοφωνος και γλωσσωδης,
of his doubled will be (27)_woman loud voiced, and talkitive
ως σαλπιγξ πολεμων εις τροπην θεωρηθησεται, ανθρωπου δε
as war-trumpet of war to putting the enemy to flight is viewed as, man and
παντος ψυχη ομοιοτροπος τουτοις, πολεμου ακαταστασιαις την
every life of like manners as this of war anarchy the
ψυχην διαιτηθησεται
life he lives

*This word also means "to be better than, to surpass, to exceed in number, outnumber, out-live, to be extant, remain."

[19]Son, preserve sound the health of your manhood, and do not give your strength to those of another race. [20]Seek out a field of good soil within the entire plain, and sow it with your peculiar seed, trusting in your good race, [21]so that your offspring will survive and, being bold in their good race, will grow powerful. [22]A hired woman is considered equal to a fat hog, and one subject to a man is considered as a tower of death to those using her. [23]A godless woman is given as a portion to a lawless man, but a godly woman is given to the man fearing the Master. [24]A shameful woman wastes away dishonorably, but a graceful daughter will be ashamed before her man. [25]A headstrong woman is considered as a dog, but one who has a sense of shame will fear the Master. [26]A woman honoring her man will appear wise to all, but if she dishonors him in her pride she will be known to all as ungodly. Blessed is the man of a good woman; for the number of his years will be doubled. [27]A loud-voiced and talkative woman is viewed as a war trumpet for putting the enemy to flight, and every life like this man lives life in the anarchy of war.

These verses are a clear and explicit admonition by Jesus, the Son of Sirach, to maintain racial purity. The terms "health of your manhood" and "strength" are metaphors for the vigor of racial purity. The term "good soil" is a play on words with the term "good race," being translated for the Greek words *eugeion* and *eugeneia* respectively. Jesus was making an analogy between preserving purity in plant reproduction and preserving purity in the reproduction of Adamic man, and this analogy would have brought to the mind of the reader the admonitions of Genesis 1:11-28 (LXX):

> **"And God said, Let the earth bring forth the herb of grass bearing seed according to its kind** [or race] **and according to its likeness ... And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind** [or race] **... And God said, Let us make man according to our image and likeness ... Increase and multiply."**

The phrase "so that your offspring will survive" could have just as correctly been translated "so that your offspring will exceed in number" or "outnumber" or "out-live." The use of this verb, *perionta*, a form of *perieimi,* requires a comparison, so what Jesus is saying is, So the race will survive and out-number the other race, which is not good, or in other words, mongrel. The words "peculiar seed" remind the New Testament reader of I Peter 2:9 (AST):

> **"But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Separated nation, a people for possession** [or peculiar people, KJV], **so that you may speak of the virtues of the One Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light."**

For more information on how you can preserve your peculiar seed, please contact:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 3 No. 24 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Right To Life

by Dr. Mike Rose, Ch.D.

Who has the right to life? For many people this seems to be a difficult question to answer. The reason this is difficult for them to answer, as well as a multitude of other important questions, is directly related to a single causative factor: the lack of Biblical understanding. Biblical ignorance is willful ignorance. Philosophical rationalizations can never replace theocentric behavior. An apathetic approach toward the Scriptures only results in tragedy and death. Today we will attempt to relieve at least some of society's needless pain and suffering by dispelling some of their willful ignorance with the Word of God.

Before we can answer the question, "Who has the right to life?," we first must understand the meaning of the word "life."

> **"And God formed the man of the dust of the earth, and breathed upon his face the breath of life, and the man became a living life"** (Gen. 2:7 LXX).

What God breathed on Adam was something different than the other forms of life; Adam became a living life. The living life had the authority of God. **"Whatever Adam called any living creature, that was the name of it"** (Gen. 2:19 LXX). The authority of God was in the living life because the living life, the Adam anthropos, had the Mentality of God. Compare John 20:22 (AST):

> **"And saying this, He breathed on, and said to them, 'Receive the Mentality of Separation. Of whoever you forgive the failures, they are forgiven to them. Or whomever you may retain, they are retained.'"**
>
> **"And Adam called the name of his wife Life, because she was the mother of all living"** (Gen. 3:21 LXX).

Nothing that did not directly descend from Adam and his wife is capable of being a living life. Adam did not remain a living life because he disobeyed his Father. He had listened to the voice of his wife instead of the Mentality of Separation. Adam died spiritual death and became a dead life in need of redemption in order to return to his former or original state. This is what Jesus Christ came to do.

> **"So also it has been written: 'The first man, Adam, became a living life,' the last Adam a life-giving Mentality"** (I Cor. 15:45 AST).

The Word of God is Life; It is alive (Heb. 4:12).

> **"Every Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in justice, so that the man of God may be perfect, fully furnished for every good action"** (II Tim. 3:16-17 AST).

You must eat of the Bread of Life, study the Bible regularly, to sustain Life. The Mentality of Separation will make you perfect, a mature, anointed man, as was the living Adam before his mental mongrelization unto spiritual death. We are to grow into the stature of Christ. If you do not have the Mentality of Separation you are the living dead; without the Mind of Christ you are flesh only.

> **"The dead shall not praise you, Master, nor any that go down to Hades. But we, the living, will bless the Master, from henceforth and forever"** (Psalms 115:17-18 LXX).
>
> **"And those being in the flesh are not able to please God"** (Romans 8:8 AST).
>
> **"God is a Mentality, and those worshiping Him must worship in Mentality and in truth"** (John 4:24 AST).
>
> **"The one living in self-pleasure has died while living"** (I Tim. 5:6 AST).
>
> **"For the minding of the flesh is death"** (Romans 8:6 AST).

Without understanding that there are literally living dead people, you have no chance of comprehending the Scriptures. When Jesus said to let the dead bury the dead in Matthew 8:22 and Luke 9:60, He was saying to let the mentally dead bury the physically dead. Bottom line: **"The body without the mentality is dead"** (Jac. 2:26 AST). Anybody, even if physically alive, without the Mentality is dead. This includes white people as well as niggers and Jew mongrels. White people who are mongrelized in their minds are in the same boat as niggers and Jew mongrels, but unlike niggers and Jew mongrels, they have a way out of the grave of death.

> **"I made a covenant with My chosen ones, I sware unto David My servant. I will prepare your seed forever"** (Psalms 88:3-4 LXX).
>
> **"Israel is the Master's portion"** (Sir. 17:17 LXX).
>
> **"And His people Jacob became the portion of the Master, Israel was the line of His inheritance"** (Deut. 32:9 LXX).
>
> **"For you are a separated people to the Master your God; and the Master your God chose you to be to Him a peculiar people beyond all nations that are upon the face of the earth"** (Deut. 7:6 LXX).

White people are God's portion of the earth, His chosen vessels to house His Mind, the Mentality of Separation. Mentally dead white people have the possibility of being resurrected from dead life to living life.

Isaiah said, **"The dead shall rise, and they that are in the tombs shall be raised ... the dew from You is healing to them"** (Is. 26:19 LXX). This was a prophecy of the resurrection in Christ. The resurrection is Jesus Himself: **"I am the Resurrection and the Life; he being persuaded in Me, though he die, he will live"** (John 11:25 AST).The Identity mongrelizers would have us believe that Ezekiel was a crazy old Jew having a bad acid trip who saw spaceships, but Ezekiel was a man of God who was looking forward in time to the action of the restored Israel of God, which, of course, took place on the first Pentecost following the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. What most people call the birthday of the Church was actually the resurrection of the anointed nation of the true Israel of God. Even this fact is beyond the understanding of the brainwashed, judaized, so-called Christians who have been deceived into believing that God-hating Talmudic atheists in Palestine, who are busy systematically murdering Arabs, could in any way be the Israel of God. When we take pause to remember the dry bones, we need to clearly understand that Ezekiel's prophecies were in reference to the resurrection of the restored Israel of God, that is, the Church of Jesus Christ.

> **"Breathe upon these dead men, and let them live. So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath entered into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, a very great congregation"** (Ezek. 37:9-10 LXX).
>
> **"And you will know that I am the Master, when I have opened your graves, that I may bring up my people from the graves. And I will put My Mentality within you, and you will live"** (Ezek. 37:13-14 LXX).
>
> **"Arise, sleeping one, and stand up out of the dead ones, and the Anointed will shine on you"** (Eph. 5:14 AST; cf. Isa. 60:1-2 LXX).

Jesus, the Resurrection, does not subscribe to Jewish Premillennialism, no matter what Jack Mohr and the Jehovah's Witnesses may say. He brought the prophesied resurrection in the first century.

> **"In Whom also you were raised** [*past tense*] **through the persuasion of the working of God"** (Col. 2:12 AST).
>
> **"And raised** [*past tense*] **us from the dead up together and seated us together in the heaven in Anointed Jesus"** (Eph. 2:6 AST).
>
> **"For to this also the good message was proclaimed** [*past tense*] **to the dead"** (I Peter 4:6 AST).
>
> **"Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you that an hour is coming, and now is,** [*Jesus speaking in the first century said "Now is"*] **when the dead will hear the**

voice of the Son of God, and those hearing will live" (John 5:25 AST).

> **"Also this: knowing the time, that it is now the hour** [*in the first century*] **for you to be raised from sleep"** (Romans 13:11 AST).
>
> **"But an hour is coming, and now is** [*Again, Jesus speaking in the first century said "Now is"*] **when the true worshipers will worship the Father in Mentality and in truth"** (John 4:23 AST).

Notice that the Christians are the true worshippers, not the false worshippers.

Truly, **"It is the Mentality which makes alive. The flesh does not profit - nothing! The words which I speak to you are Mentality and are Life"** (John 6:63 AST).

This life, this Resurrection, this Mentality came in the first century. The Mentality of Separation is still in business.

> **"Those in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come out, those having done good, into a resurrection of life; and those having practiced evil, into a resurrection of judgment"** (John 5:29 AST).

This statement is as true today as it was when Jesus first spoke it. The words of God presently resurrect you one way or the other. Who has been resurrected unto life?

> **"For as many as are led by the Mentality of God, these are sons of God"** (Rom. 8:14 AST).

Who remains in death?

> **"If anyone does not have the Mentality of the Anointed, this one is not His"** (Romans 8:9 AST).
>
> **"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God"** (II John 9 AST).

To have the Mentality is to be in agreement with the Living Word of God. The proof that someone has been resurrected is that he is showing honorable racial brotherly love. For, **"the one not loving the brother remains in death"** (I John 3:14 AST). To love the Brotherhood you must be a part of the Body of Christ, the Body Politic.

> **"The one having the Son has life; he not having the Son of God does not have life"** (I John 5:12 AST).

There is no salvation outside of the Body of Christ. There is no life outside of the Body of Christ. There is no resurrection outside of the Body of Christ. Living Christians only exist inside the Body of Christ. All outside the Body of Christ are not Christians. Anything non-Christian is dead meat because it has no life.

An animated dirt ball does not constitute Life. But some will say, "But Brother Mike, I am alive! I get up in the morning, go to my job and make money and buy necessities. Every time I lay my hand on the stove eye, it burns and I know it's hot." The smallest microorganisms understand how to consume and excrete, but they can never experience Life in Christ. A thermostat can differentiate between hot and cold, but is it alive? If a robot can walk, does it have a soul? A nigger throws a ball and it lands in a hoop. An apple falls off a tree and lands in a hole. What's the difference? The second hand moves on the clock. Is the clock aware of the time? Are you alive? You cannot be alive without Life. Jesus is the Life.

> **"Apart from Me you are not able to do anything. Unless one remains in Me, he is cast out as the branch, and is dried up; and they gather and throw them into a fire, and they are burned"** (John 15:5-6 AST).

If you are not God-conscious, you are unconscious, stupefied, mentally-dead and insane. The dead – in Christ – shall rise.

Mongrels do not have the right to physical life, which is also a gift of God, because they are not a creation of God. They are non-created beings. They were not declared good and therefore do not have the right to live. All physical mongrels are born dead and they are spiritually sterile. Just like a mule, both are crimes against nature. "Oh, but mongrels do reproduce, I see it all the time, why do you say they are sterile?" I say this because the Mentality, the Life, is renewed from persuasion to persuasion.

Mongrels are mongrelized in their minds, as well as in their bodies. A mongrel mind cannot even house the Mentality, it is therefore incapable of reproducing the life because it is dead. Death cannot breed itself unto life, it can only beget more death. Mongrels cannot produce the fruit of the Spirit. But somebody says, "Well, this sounds a little 'racist' to me. You are making discriminations, you are making a distinction. I've been listening to Kenneth Copeland for 15 years. I believe my preacher and he doesn't teach this." Dopeland doesn't preach this because he doesn't teach from the Scriptures; he is a mongrelizer himself and is spiritually dead. We do, however, agree with Mr. Dopeland on one point. He says that Christians are better than non-Christians, that a Holy Spirit-filled man is superior to a man without Holy Spirit. Praise God. That is all that we are saying, and it is the truth. If Christianity is "racist," so are the Dopelanders.

It is true that we Christians understand the Bible a lot better because we have read it, but nevertheless, the Dopelanders say the same thing. If we are "racists" for saying that a Holy Spirit-filled man is superior, so are they.

A White Man who is not filled with the Mentality of Separation is out of order. He is indecent. He is blasphemous just the same as a sodomite because both stand in opposition to natural law.

The world is over-populated. We have been told by the Communist, God-hating Jews that a white civilization does not have the right to consume more than a nigger uncivilization. Commie Jews say that even though you worked your ass off for ten years saving money to buy a new automobile, that now you don't have the right to drive it because a mongrel vagrant doesn't get one too. Unbelievably some have been confused by these types of attacks on reasoning thought. Jews do not even believe in Communism. They just use it. It defies logic and boggles the mind that more and more people are asking, "Do we have the right to enjoy the blessings and our heritage?" Of course we do if we are Christians. The Bible says,

> **"The principal things for the whole use of living man are water, fire, iron, and salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing. All these things are for good to the godly: so to the failures they are turned into evil"** (Sir. 39:26-27 LXX).

Paul said, **"Abhor things bad in kind, cleaving to things good in kind"** (Rom. 12:9 AST). What is good in kind? Things that exist as God created them and intended them to be. What is bad in kind? Mongrels or hybrids, which are, in fact, low-breds. They stand in opposition to God's Law of seed after it's own kind. Ted Weiland says that white people are to be servants to the niggers. Rabbi Ted would have us believe that if we saw a white baby holding a lolly-pop and a mongrel pup who didn't have one, that in order to be a good Christian we should steal the lolly pop from the white child, kick him in the face and give the candy to the loathsome, little, brown, pug-nosed abomination. Isn't this the same message being put out by the Methodist cult and the Talmudic Jews and Masons? Of course it is. Jesus was talking about a lot more than lolly-pops when He said,

> **"Do not give that which is separate to the dogs, nor throw your pearls before pigs, lest they trample them with their feet, and turning, they tear you"** (Matt. 7:6 AST).

Beware of the teachings of those like Gravemaster Ted, who is one of those of perverted imaginations.

> **"These of perverted imagination mongrelize the flesh, hate mastership, and blaspheme the reputation"** (Jude 8 AST).

So now, considering the facts, I ask you, Who has the right to life? Certainly, it cannot be those worthy of death.

> **"These enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me"** (Luke 19:27 AST).

For more information on living life, contact:
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188
http://www.christianseparatist.org

Index

Abbott, George 109
Acts of Pilate 42
Adam 119
adelphos 151
Alexandrian text 109
Aliens 117
Anabaptists 9, 110
anepsios 151
angelos 26
anthropos 80
Antichrist 93-100
Apocrypha 173
Armenianism 20
Atheism 102, 144
Atkinson, Rowan 77
Australia 82
Baptism 1-16, 115, 138-139
baptizo 2-3, 8
Barley, Dave 16, 161
Beza, Theodore de 109
Bezæ text 109
Bilbo, Sen. T.G. 92
Bilderberg conference 91
Bolsec, Jerome 110
British-Israelism 34, 161
Bruggeman, James 161, 168
Butler, Richard 16
Calvin, John 20-27, 109-110
Catholic *Catechism* 149
Catholics 149-151
Chamberlain, Houston Stewart 147
Christian Social Party 141
Chrysostom, John 10
Civil War, America 88
Common salvation 135, 153
Communism 103
Copeland, Kenneth 180
Creech, Jimmy 82
Die Germanische Revolution 148
Didache 2
Elijah 18-19
Emry, Sheldon 161
Ephraem 109
epignosis 153
epimiktos 152
Erasmus 168
ethnos 15, 53-56, 86
eugeion 176
eugeneia 176
Ever-Virgin, Doctrine of 149
Feder, Gottfried 148
Fischer, Klaus 45
Flood, Noahide 82
Food laws 85
frater 151
Gayman, Dan 16, 168
Gehenna 78
gens 53
Gentiles 15, 53-56
German Dunkers 2
Göbbels, Joseph 50, 147
Göring, Hermann 146
Hades 77
Hate 73-76, 105-108
Hell 78-81
Hellen 54
Hess, Rudolf 147
Hitler, not Jewish 44
Himmler, Heinrich 47
Hitler, Adolf 40-41, 45-52, 60, 65-66, 101-104, 138, 141-146, 163
Homosexuality 47-48, 104
horao 77
Iraquis 158
Israel, aid to 170
Jacob, in the NT 150
Jerome 173
Jewish atrocities 158
Jews 103, 143
Judean 33, 54
justify 85
King James Version 109, 168
Kittel, Gerhard 147
KKK 73
Knox, John 109
kurios 136
Lindsay, Hal 29
Lucar, Cyril 109
Lueger, Karl 141
Luther, Martin 45, 109, 114, 175
Mariam, mother of Jesus 149
Mary, in NT 149
Masons 104
Mennonites 2
Methodist Church 82
Mohr, Jack 33-44, 161, 178
Mormons 26
Mosaic Law 85-92
National Socialism 45-52, 57-68
nepos 151
New American Bible 150
Nicodemus, Gospel of 42
Original sin 112
Osiris 79
parousia 98
Pentecost 94-95, 98
perieimi 176
Peters, Pete 16, 33, 38, 161
Pluton 77
Pre-existence 26-28
Predestination 17-26
Premillennialism 93, 115-116
Presbyterianism 109-116
Protocols of Zion 83
Racial purity 142-143
Ribbentrop, Joachim 147
Röhm, Ernst 47
Rosenberg, Alfred 147
Rudel, Hans-Ulrich 147
Ruth, 152
Second Coming 29-32, 93-100
Servetus, Michael 110
Sinaitic text 109
Sirach 173-176
sozomenous 109
Spotlight newspaper 91
Stalin, Joseph 78, 110
Sterchi, Ed 1-16
Streicher, Julius 146
Studia Biblica 2
sungenes 151
Tantalus 79
Tartarus 79
Tasmania 82
Tertullian 3-4
Trinity doctrine 109-110
Tucker, James 91
Unity 133, 161-168
Vatican text 109
Vindication, Day of 96, 140
Weiland, Ted 161-169